

# WHAT'S MY TEENAGER THINKING?



PRACTICAL CHILD  
PSYCHOLOGY FOR  
MODERN PARENTS

---

FOR AGES  
**13 TO 18**

---

TANITH CAREY

---

CLINICAL PSYCHOLOGIST  
DR ANGHARAD RUDKIN





# WHAT'S MY TEENAGER THINKING?

PRACTICAL CHILD PSYCHOLOGY  
FOR MODERN PARENTS

TANITH CAREY

CLINICAL PSYCHOLOGIST  
**DR ANGHARAD RUDKIN**



Penguin  
Random  
House

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| <b>Senior Editor</b>                   | Claire Cross      |
| <b>Senior Art Editor</b>               | Emma Forge        |
| <b>Senior Designer</b>                 | Tom Forge         |
| <b>Editorial Assistant</b>             | Kiron Gill        |
| <b>Illustrator</b>                     | Céleste Wallaert  |
| <b>Senior Producer, Pre-production</b> | Tony Phipps       |
| <b>Senior Producer</b>                 | Luca Bazzoli      |
| <b>Senior Jacket Designer</b>          | Nicola Powling    |
| <b>Jacket Co-ordinator</b>             | Lucy Philpott     |
| <b>Creative Technical Support</b>      | Tom Morse         |
| <b>Managing Editor</b>                 | Dawn Henderson    |
| <b>Managing Art Editor</b>             | Marianne Markham  |
| <b>Art Director</b>                    | Maxine Pedliham   |
| <b>Publishing Director</b>             | Mary-Clare Jerram |

The information in this book has been compiled as general guidance on the specific subjects addressed. It is not a substitute and not to be relied on for medical, healthcare, or pharmaceutical professional advice. If you have any concerns about any aspect of your child's behaviour, health, or wellbeing, please seek professional advice. Please seek medical advice before changing, stopping, or starting any of your child's medical treatment. So far as the author is aware the information given is correct and up to date as of May 2020. Practice, laws, and regulations all change and the reader should obtain up-to-date professional advice on any such issues. The author and publishers disclaim, as far as the law allows, any liability arising directly or indirectly from the use or misuse of the information contained in this book.

First published in Great Britain in 2020 by Dorling Kindersley Limited  
80 Strand, London WC2R 0RL

Text copyright © 2020, Tanith Carey

Copyright © 2020, Dorling Kindersley Limited

A Penguin Random House Company

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 001–314919–May/2020

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in or introduced into a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form, or by any means (electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise), without the prior written permission of the copyright owner. A CIP catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

ISBN 978-0-2413-8946-1

Printed and bound in China  
All images © Dorling Kindersley Limited  
For further information

see: [www.dkimages.com](http://www.dkimages.com)

A WORLD OF IDEAS:  
**SEE ALL THERE IS TO KNOW**  
[www.dk.com](http://www.dk.com).

# CONTENTS



Foreword ..... 12

## CHAPTER 1

### Understanding the teenage years

Your own teenage years ..... 16  
Your teenager's brain ..... 18  
Navigating the teenage years ..... 20  
Enjoying life with your teenager ..... 24

## CHAPTER 2

### Your 13–14-year-old

I'll tidy my room in a minute ..... 28  
I need a new phone ..... 30  
How tall will I get? ..... 32  
There's nothing to eat ..... 34  
I've got nothing to wear ..... 36  
**Parents' survival guide** Social media ..... 38  
They're so cute ..... 40  
It's always my fault ..... 42  
I hate you! ..... 44  
**Parents' survival guide** Communicating with teens ..... 46

I showered last week ..... 48  
She's such a bitch! ..... 50  
I've got too much to do ..... 52  
I skipped lunch ..... 54  
That's kids' stuff ..... 56  
**Parents' survival guide**  
Peer pressure and "FOMO" ..... 58  
I need a new bra ..... 60  
He keeps picking on me ..... 62  
**Parents' survival guide** Friendship issues .... 64  
Everyone gets better marks than me ..... 66  
Can I skip PE? ..... 68  
I'm not hungry in the morning ..... 70  
You're so embarrassing ..... 72  
This is so boring ..... 74  
He shared this picture ..... 76  
**Parents' survival guide** Self-harm ..... 78  
I didn't slam the door! ..... 80  
I'm not going to school ..... 82  
Someone has tagged me in a horrible picture 84  
Everyone writes this much ..... 86  
I saw this picture ..... 88  
I'm so hairy ..... 90  
She's a slut ..... 92  
Everyone else plays this computer game ..... 94  
It's my phone ..... 96  
I'm going on the march ..... 98

## CHAPTER 3

### Your 15–16-year-old

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Stop following me on social media.....                        | 102 |
| Let me sleep! .....   | 104 |
| I can't go out, my skin's terrible .....                      | 106 |
| He's just a friend .....                                      | 108 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Sex and<br>contraception ..... | 110 |
| All my friends dye their hair .....                           | 112 |
| I need some shaving stuff .....                               | 114 |
| I've got to work out .....                                    | 116 |
| You never listen .....  | 118 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b><br>Sexuality and gender .....  | 120 |
| All my friends look amazing .....                             | 122 |
| Can I have next week's allowance? .....                       | 124 |
| You swear, why can't I? .....                                 | 126 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| I am revising .....   | 128 |
| Just one more game .....  | 130 |
| I'm staying in .....  | 132 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Exam support .....                 | 134 |
| Get out of my room .....  | 136 |
| She's your favourite .....  | 138 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Step-families .....                | 140 |
| Whatever! .....   | 142 |
| I'm telling the truth .....                                       | 144 |
| I'll wear what I want .....                                       | 146 |
| You always criticize .....  | 148 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Talking about<br>pornography ..... | 150 |
| My teacher hates me.....  | 152 |
| Dad said I could .....  | 154 |
| I don't know how those cigarettes got<br>into my bag .....        | 156 |
| Help! I'm already late! .....                                     | 158 |
| My life is over if I don't get these grades ....                  | 160 |





|  |     |
|--|-----|
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Eating issues ..... | 162 |
| I'm going anyway .....                             | 164 |
| I don't have time .....                            | 166 |
| I don't feel safe at school .....                  | 168 |
| We're going out together .....                     | 170 |
| I haven't touched the gin .....                    | 172 |
| Can I get driving lessons? .....                   | 174 |
| I'm gay .....                                      | 176 |

## CHAPTER 4

### Your 17–18-year-old

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Why do you have to speak to my teacher? ..                     | 180 |
| You don't know my friends like I do .....                      | 182 |
| I thought it was a free period .....                           | 184 |
| Can I get my lips done? .....                                  | 186 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Anxiety<br>and depression ..... | 188 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| I think I'll take a gap year .....           | 190 |
| Can you do it? .....                         | 192 |
| Can my boyfriend sleep over?.....            | 194 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Consent ..... | 196 |
| You only live once .....                     | 198 |
| I'm getting a tattoo .....                   | 200 |
| <b>Parents' survival guide</b> Drugs .....   | 202 |
| We broke up .....                            | 204 |
| I miss you .....                             | 206 |
| Vaping isn't bad for you .....               | 208 |
| I'm worried about the future .....           | 210 |
| Sorry you haven't heard from me .....        | 212 |

|                       |     |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Index .....           | 214 |
| Acknowledgments ..... | 220 |



# FOREWORD

If there's one question that every parent of a teen ponders at times, it has to be, "Why did they just do that?" Whether it's suddenly dyeing their hair pink or shovelling clothes into a pile and calling it "tidying up", teens aren't known for predictable, rational thinking.

Parenting teens can feel like a roller coaster ride – scary one moment, exhilarating the next. What really makes this a white-knuckle experience is that parents are often worried about what's around the corner. Now your child has scaled up in size, so will the issues you might face, whether it's the school marks you believe could decide her future, body image insecurities, or experimentation with drugs or alcohol.

**The reorganization of your teen's brain** is on a similar scale to the one it underwent as a toddler. However, now, a potent cocktail of hormones super-charges her emotions. Also, you'll be unable to follow her into many of the corners she wanders into on the internet. At the same time, we're fortunate enough to live in an age when, thanks to neuroscience advances, we've never understood more about the workings of the teenage brain. Together, Dr Angharad Rudkin and I have applied the growing body of evidence on brain development to a huge range of situations you'll face with your teen. The advice is based on peer-reviewed research you can trust, sourced in the online appendix to this book.

The book explores the most common everyday scenarios that as a parent of a teen you're likely to encounter. We look at unhelpful thoughts that you may have that contribute to misunderstandings, so at tough moments, you'll know you're not the only parent feeling the way you do. We also help you to take a deep breath and



employ effective methods to defuse emotionally charged situations “in the moment”, as well as adopt long-term strategies to improve your connection. And dotted throughout, we address key concerns, helping you navigate such knotty topics as peer pressure and exam stress through to self-harm, drugs, and contraception.

To enhance your understanding of your teen, we’ve broken teenage development down into three stages – early, mid-, and late adolescence. Although development evolves on many fronts, and teens mature at different rates, developmental stages tend to occur in roughly the same order. We’ve also alternated “he” and “she” in the scenarios, but most situations apply to both genders.

**The key to a good teen–parent connection** is open communication. We suggest you also use this book with your teen to prompt discussion on topics, to talk about the feelings you both experience in explosive moments, and to explore each other’s point of view.

It’s easy to assume that behaviours such as risk-taking, rudeness, or untidiness are best punished. But none of these daily irritations will feel quite as frustrating or unfathomable once you understand some of the important reasons behind them. This comprehensive guide flags up which issues are concerning and which are to be expected. By letting you know what the next bump might be, *What’s My Teenager Thinking?* is designed to make this incredible journey to adulthood more understandable, and enjoyable, for you both.

Tanith Carey

TANITH CAREY





CHAPTER 1

---

UNDERSTANDING THE  
**TEENAGE**  
YEARS

---



# YOUR OWN TEENAGE YEARS

We remember our teenage years vividly. From our first kiss to passing our driving test, these memories tend to feel especially meaningful. But our teens are not us, and to parent in the present, first we may need to make sense of our past.

If certain types of teenage behaviour trigger irrational responses in you, working out why can help you adjust your reactions. For example, all teens disobey parents occasionally as part of the process of becoming independent. If your parents had a “Do as I say” authoritarian parenting style, you may carry forward the belief that adults should always be obeyed, or veer the other way and be much more lax. If a parent shamed, used the silent treatment, or dismissed your feelings, and you’ve never processed this treatment, these reactions can become your default setting at times of conflict or stress with your teen. Or if difficult friendships or academic disappointments were a feature of your adolescence, you may find you’re sensitive when your teen encounters similar issues.

Look back at your childhood and ask yourself these questions:

- What do you like or dislike about the way your parents brought you up?

- In three words, how would you describe your relationship as a teenager with your parents?
- What impact has the way you were parented as a teenager had on the adult you?

Now look at the present:

- Is there a behaviour that your teen adopts that makes a red mist descend?
- Why do you think this issue provokes you? Does it link back to treatment you received?
- Think of times you’ve labelled your teenager’s behaviour and recall whether you, or a sibling, were ever labelled similarly and how that felt.

## Conscious parenting

If you have a co-parent, share memories and thoughts. Compare experiences and agree on the best ways to support each other and to parent your teen. Letting go of some of the ways you were parented won’t happen overnight. No parent gets it right all the time.



The important thing is to start noticing patterns of unhelpful beliefs and biases. Look out for these signs:

- Check for inner voices telling you how your teen “should” or “ought” to act, without considering context or circumstance.
- Watch out for a tendency to give generalized labels such as “lazy”, “spoilt”, or “bratty”.
- Notice times when your teenager’s behaviour makes you physically tense. This may be a sign that the primal, reactive part of your brain has been triggered, overcoming logical thinking.
- When considering your teen’s behaviour, watch out for catastrophic thinking – images that flash into your mind imagining him or her failing or having a disastrous future.

### **Gaining perspective**

Adolescents can be reactive because they’re learning to regulate their emotions. If you lose control too, and stereotype your teen, conflicts

can escalate. To keep a sense of perspective, ask yourself, “How does my teen usually feel about himself after he’s spent time with me?”; and, “How do I want him to describe my parenting in 20 years’ time?”



**RE-EVALUATING YOUR  
ADOLESCENCE CAN STOP  
YOU UNCONSCIOUSLY  
REPEATING PATTERNS.**

# YOUR TEENAGER'S BRAIN

Though the brain is almost adult size at the onset of puberty, its internal wiring is only about 80 per cent finished. The process of completing the final 20 per cent starts when the frontal lobe increases in density – around the time that adolescence begins.

## **Brain development in the teenage years**

It takes until the mid-twenties for the frontal lobe, the area responsible for the executive functions of reasoning, judgment, self-control, and planning, to link up fully to other parts of the brain.

Over the next few years, this involves two processes. The first is that axons – the long, thin tendrils that stretch between nerve cells and carry information, become coated with the insulating, fatty substance, myelin. Called myelination, this strengthens and speeds up communication, allowing neuronal messages to travel thousands of times faster and integrating both sides of the brain – so thinking becomes more sophisticated. The other process is the pruning back of brain cells that aren't used or needed, increasing the brain's efficiency.

Both these processes happen at different times in different parts of the brain, with the prefrontal cortex the last part of your teen's brain to be connected. This means that the

counter-balancing thoughts your teen needs to regulate emotions don't travel quickly enough to head off impulsive behaviour. Instead of taking stock, she's more likely to rush in without considering the consequences.

Research also reveals another reason why teens experience the world differently to adults. In adolescence, the nucleus accumbens, a mass of neurons sometimes called the "pleasure centre", grows to its largest size, fuelled in part by higher levels of the feel-good chemical, dopamine. This adds to the hit that comes from adventure. All of this means that nothing ever feels quite as good as it does when you're an adolescent – and the rewards of taking risks feel all the greater.

## **The part played by hormones**

So what about hormones – long been blamed for erratic teen behaviour? The rise in sexual hormones certainly increases and triggers changes in your teen's body – and creates



## WHILE THEIR BRAINS DEVELOP, TEENS ARE WIRED FOR THRILLS AND RISK-TAKING.

sexual feelings. But it's more likely that brain changes are behind teens' mood swings. However, stress hormones such as cortisol do make the primal and emotional brain, and its antennae for threat – the amygdala – more sensitive. This means that stress hormones trigger the fight-or-flight response more quickly and intensely because the prefrontal cortex isn't fully wired up yet.

### **The message for parents**

Understanding this cognitive development can enhance your communication. Knowing that logic and planning are a challenge for your teen can help you resist the urge to “nag” – likely to make her either switch off or to fire up a defensive fight-or-flight response – and instead support, guide, and listen. The upside of her rapidly changing brain is she's a good learner. When you lead her to more reasonable responses, over time, these become her internal conscience, enabling her to make wiser, considered decisions.



# NAVIGATING THE TEENAGE YEARS

The modern world throws up many new challenges for teenagers, but the good news is that advances in our understanding of the teenage brain mean we can use this insight to help our teens thrive.

Thanks to scanning technology, which shows how parts of the brain light up in response to stimuli, we can see it in action and how it gradually links up. Your teen will naturally learn lessons from discovering the consequences of his actions. Understanding what drives his behaviour can help you guide him. As he navigates the world, think of yourself as an encouraging life coach. When he encounters failure or hurt, letting him express his thoughts will help him use the left- and right-hand sides, and lower- and higher-thinking parts, of his brain so he can fully process experiences.

## **Recognizing progress**

You won't see when he's made a cognitive leap. His progress won't be as clear as when he first crawled or spoke. But when you see him master frustration and anger, persevere with tasks he might have dismissed as too hard weeks before, set longer-term goals, and consider others' views, you'll know he's moving in the right direction.





## THE EARLY TEENAGE YEARS

### YOUR 13–14-YEAR-OLD

*Your teen is working out who he is and which “tribe” of peers he belongs to, but still heavily relies on your support. Brain rewiring and hormonal surges can lead to rash actions.*

#### How your teen thinks

- His thinking is black and white – he tends to believe things are “right” or “wrong”. Abstract thinking is challenging, but he’ll gradually expand his intellectual interests and switch more easily between ideas.

#### How your teen feels

- The tendency to compare himself to others peaks now. Consequently, self-esteem and confidence may dip.
- He feels acutely sensitive to being “watched”, even when no peers are present. This means he’s highly self-conscious if he, or anyone connected to him, does something he believes others will judge.
- A crush is likely now as he gets a “dopamine squirt” – the release of the neurotransmitter dopamine, which sends a rush of pleasure to the brain’s reward systems – when he sees someone he’s attracted to.
- His belief that he’s uniquely special and therefore invulnerable to danger, known as “the personal fable”, is highest now.

#### How your teen acts

- The brain’s reorganization, the insecurity created by puberty, and the need to belong, means he may have a temporary achievement dip, particularly if his peer group consider that working hard is uncool.
- Rising testosterone levels in both genders are linked not only to an increase in sexual desire, but also a drive for social status and risk-taking. As the brain’s executive functions of self-control are still being wired, he may “crash” into situations that look entirely preventable to you.
- He’s highly egocentric, believing others are as fascinated by him as he is with himself. He finds it hard to see the world from others’ perspectives, so can be self-centred and lacks empathy.
- Cliquiness and social conflict is at its highest now and your teen and his peers are ruthless about seeking and maintaining social status.

## THE MID-TEENAGE YEARS

### YOUR 15–16-YEAR-OLD

*Your teen's cognitive and analytical skills become more refined as the brain continues to develop. With friendships cementing, she's more self-assured but is still impulsive and takes risks.*

#### How your teen thinks

- A process known as synaptogenesis – the growth of brain connections – as well as the pruning of unused brain cells, means that her brain is becoming more specialized and efficient. She finds it easier to excel in certain areas, whether in sports or a subject, creating a stronger sense of identity.
- Planning skills increase and she starts to set goals for her future, which she sees as a place of fun and freedom.
- She thinks more about the meaning of life and her role in the world. She's weighing up her morals and her family's values.
- She's grasping that knowledge isn't absolute and there isn't always just one right answer.

#### How your teen feels

- She may move towards mixed-gender groups and welcome the different ways the opposite gender thinks and behaves.
- Unless there are friendship issues that she needs support with, she's likely to feel increasingly comfortable with peers, who she

believes understand her best. She'll exert her growing independence by spending more time with, and putting more store on the opinions of, her friends.

- She's likely to be forming strong ideas about her sexual orientation, even though she may still be exploring different aspects. This is the age when gay teens are most likely to come out to parents.

#### How your teen acts

- With her physical development almost complete, she may want to experiment with identities and looks.
- The pull between peers, family, and school responsibilities can mean she's more argumentative and defiant. However, her growing control over her impulses means she's less likely to lash out and more likely to withdraw in an argument.
- She's likely to question rules and authority and why others have power over her.

## THE LATE TEENAGE YEARS YOUR 17–18-YEAR-OLD

*Your teen's thinking is increasingly rational and balanced.  
His increased maturity and ability to empathize helps  
bring you closer.*

### How your teen thinks

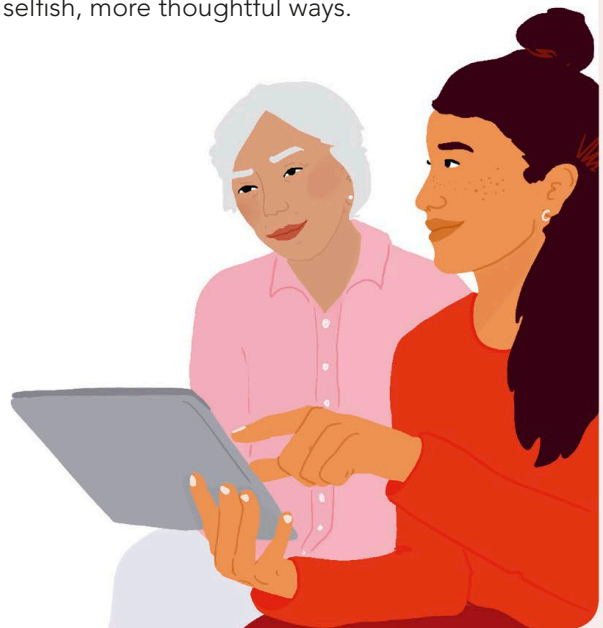
- Metacognition – the ability to understand his thought processes – is well-developed now. He foresees consequences better and grasps how much work and time tasks such as homework will take.
- The continued wiring of the prefrontal cortex means he responds more calmly and logically to stressful situations. Aggression and mood swings start to decrease.

### How your teen feels

- Unless there's been a trauma or rift, he'll become closer and more respectful to you. He'll also feel more comfortable seeking advice and talking about personal issues.
- He has a more accurate idea of what he needs to do to achieve goals. After idealizing the future, he may become more nervous about the realities and responsibilities of adult life.
- Peer pressure no longer exerts such a pull as he develops a stronger sense of who he is and what he believes – he'll find it easier to decline risky behaviour.

### How your teen acts

- He has a clear moral compass and may want to take part in activities that show his conviction, such as demonstrations or volunteering.
- He may have a serious romantic relationship now. By the time they leave school, half of teens have had sex.
- He's more able to see the world from others' perspectives and will tend to behave in less selfish, more thoughtful ways.



# ENJOYING LIFE WITH YOUR TEENAGER

Although adolescence is still often talked about as a period to be “survived” by teens and “put up with” by parents, recent findings on psychological development and in neuroscience reveal what a creative and exciting time these years really are.

## A period of positive change

As exasperating as they can sometimes be, teenagers behave as they do for good reason. Most of the behaviour that adults find challenging has both an upside and an evolutionary purpose, and also reflects the changes teenage brains must go through on the way to adulthood.

For example, you may believe your teen succumbs to peer pressure. In fact, she is wired to behave this way. Scans show she gets a bigger dopamine kick in her brain’s pleasure centre when she fits in with friends – and she’s more likely to take risks in their company. Yet it’s this wiring that also encourages her to move beyond the safe sphere of her family, explore the world, and find a new tribe to fit into.

Painful though conflict with your teen is, those regular rows also have a role. Teenagers can’t become grown-ups without establishing some sort of separation from the dominant adults in their lives.

## Listening to your teen

It’s easy for parents to turn the adolescent years into a battle of wills. The temptation is to believe your teenager needs to change, not you, even though she’s doing what she’s meant to do. But if you’re open to what she has to say, you can learn plenty from your child.

As she develops more sophisticated ways of thinking, she can point out some of the ironies you may have stopped seeing. Also, her curiosity about how the world works means she may spot injustices that you’ve forgotten about. With her forward-looking attitude, your teen has the optimism to want to improve the world, unclouded by some of the cynicism that might have crept into many adults’ outlook.

You may find the intensity of her feelings scary sometimes. After all, she experiences emotions with fewer filters. But this is precisely why she’s so passionate and excited about life – and why she fills your home with energy and laughter.



## YOUR TEENAGER'S ENERGY AND FORWARD-LOOKING ATTITUDE CAN REVITALIZE YOUR VIEW OF THE WORLD.

The rise of rolling news on social media means she's also informed on current issues. And with the autonomy that social media grants her, she's more able to stand up for her beliefs. Whether it's on areas such as the planet's welfare, animal rights, or gender equality, your teen can challenge your thinking – and ask you to join her in changing things for the better.

When you understand this important stage of her neurological development, you can start to appreciate the brilliance of her ever-changing brain. So find ways to enjoy her adolescence – laugh with her, ask her opinions, and value her unique blend of qualities. Bear in mind, the central goal of the teenage years has never been to make life difficult for parents. First and foremost, it has always been to become an independent adult with the skills to make her way in the world without you.





CHAPTER 2

YOUR  
**13–14**  
YEAR-OLD

---



# “I’LL TIDY MY ROOM IN A MINUTE.”

When younger, your teenager used his room as a place to sleep and keep his things. Now he sees it as a personal expression of who he is. In his mind, not tidying his room may also represent his freedom to start living life on his own terms.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen’s room looks as if it’s been hit by a bomb.

To your son, his bedroom is the one place that belongs just to him. As he gets older, it becomes a treasured sanctuary into which he can escape, process thoughts, relax, and be private. How he decorates it also provides a window into his interests. However, keeping it tidy involves a level of planning and self-discipline that he struggles with while his brain is developing. You may see chaos, but he sees a place to enjoy his possessions, however they’re arranged.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be concerned** and frustrated by his disorganization and by how he puts off your simple request to maintain basic levels of tidiness. You may also feel he shows a lack of respect for you and for his belongings.





## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **The cognitive processes** in the frontal lobes of his brain are still developing, so he may not have the organization and planning abilities to keep on top of mess. It's also possible that he genuinely doesn't see untidiness in the way that you do, but as more of a comfort blanket.
- ◉ **Your teen is coping** with increased academic and extracurricular pressures and may feel he doesn't have to keep his room neat, too.
- ◉ **He's processing** lots of new information as he juggles his social life with academic demands. In this pressured phase, his room is a place to recuperate, on his terms.
- ◉ **He knows that tidiness** is more important to you than it is to him. Not being as neat as you would like could be his subtle way of asserting independence. If he's feeling the weight of adult expectation in the only place that he feels is his, he may be pushing back.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### See it as a phase

You want to prepare your teen for the day when he'll have to live independently. He wants more autonomy, but doesn't yet see tidiness as a priority. Try to view messiness as part of the transition.

#### Talk about the advantages

Rather than make tidying up feel like a punishment, point out the benefits. Is there a danger he could feel overwhelmed if he can't find things?

#### Appeal to a desire to look good

Point out that clothes look better when hung up or put away, rather than getting creased on the floor.

#### Break the task down

When faced with a big job, he may not know where to begin. Limit instructions to one or two. Perhaps give him a rubbish bag for waste, or put the laundry basket in his room so he can tidy up dirty clothes. Suggest he blitzes his room while listening to a song to see the difference he can make in a few minutes.

#### Don't sweat the small stuff

As long as mouldy food or damp clothes aren't creating a health hazard, allow him some control. Trust that he'll eventually work out that a tidier room can be more pleasant.

### In the long term

#### Don't overgeneralize

Resist the temptation to call him a slob because his room is messy. He may think you disapprove of him, not just of his room.

#### Let him choose the décor

If he feels the décor reflects his personal tastes, he's likely to be more invested in keeping his room looking relatively tidy.

#### Think about storage

Most teens want to find the things they need quickly. Brainstorm storage solutions, such as putting

up hooks to remove possessions from the floor.

#### Suggest a clear-out

Teens often hold on to childhood toys while acquiring new gadgets and clothes. Would he like a clear-out so he can move to the next stage of his life?

#### Look at it as a positive

Anxious teenagers are more likely to be obsessively tidy, so see his messiness as a sign he's relaxed enough to be himself at home.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

You always criticize: pp.148–149  
I don't have time: pp.166–167

# “I NEED A NEW PHONE.”

Fitting in and feeling liked are crucial for young teenagers. Your teenager is finding her way socially and forging new friendships. The objects she owns may help her to “borrow” a feeling of belonging.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen complains that it’s embarrassing to have an old phone.

For most children, getting a smartphone is a rite of passage when they start secondary school. However, this sets off a competition over who has the latest model, fuelled by phone companies releasing

updated versions. Smartphones are also high value and easy to compare, and because teens constantly hold them, they’re very visible. As a result, they’re teens’ number one status symbol.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel you spend** enough on her gadgets and phone bills without paying for upgrades. However, you may also worry that it looks like you can’t afford to upgrade and that she’ll feel humiliated in front of friends.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Her phone may work** perfectly for the reason you gave it to her – so she could contact you if needed and vice versa. However, because she conducts her social life on it, having the latest model feels important to her. She may be frustrated and angry if she feels her older phone is slow, especially if she can’t keep up as friends scroll through their feeds, or her pictures won’t load.
- ◉ **She may want** the latest phone to impress peers with slick images.
- ◉ **She’s acutely sensitive** to social comparison. She may be worrying that friends think her family can’t afford an update.
- ◉ **Teenagers tend to put** their needs first. She may think she needs a new model before you, even if your device is older.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

It’s my phone: pp.96–97

Can I have next week’s allowance?: pp.124–125



FITTING IN IS IMPORTANT FOR YOUR TEENAGER – THE OBJECTS SHE OWNS CAN BOOST HER FEELING OF BELONGING.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Acknowledge her desires

Your first instinct may be to refuse, but this is likely to frustrate her more. Acknowledge her perspective. Say, "I can hear how much you want a new phone."

#### Check what her friends have

Teenagers can exaggerate. To gain perspective, ask how many of her friends have a new model – "everyone", or just one classmate?

#### Find out what she thinks is wrong

Teenagers tend to see the world in black and white. Is she writing off her phone because it lacks one feature? Does she need an entirely new model for this?

#### Talk about the advantages of older phones

Explain how a new phone increases her risk of being targeted for theft and that she'll worry about breaking it.

### In the long term

#### Discuss status symbols

She may believe the latest phone will raise her popularity. Talk about how research shows teens are more comfortable with those who have the same level of possessions.

#### Help her to manage photos

Thousands of photos slow phones down. Train her to delete photos to manage her phone storage.

#### Be a good role model

Moderate your need to buy the latest gadgets. Chat about where products come from, ethical trading, and the human and environmental cost of consumerism.

#### Suggest she earns it

If you give in to every demand, she'll take your generosity for granted. Instead, offer money towards a phone for her birthday or suggest ways to earn money.

# “HOW TALL WILL I GET?”

In early adolescence, teenagers grow at different rates according to how far through puberty they are. Whether they look close to adult size or small for their age, teenagers can be sensitive about how they compare.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen has outgrown the trousers and shoes you bought him only three months ago.

Between the ages of 12 and 15, boys grow on average 7–9cm (2¾–3½in) a year. On average, girls start growing one to two years earlier and can grow by up to 8cm (3¼in) a year, usually stopping two years after their first period, often around the age of 14. The hands and feet usually grow first,

followed by the arms and legs, then the spine and torso. Finally, boys’ chests expand while girls’ hips widen. While teens’ heights tend to even out eventually, at times there can be considerable disparity in growth rates. In your teen’s mind, it’s all about timing.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

When your teen matches or overtakes your height, it’s a poignant milestone, causing you to take stock of how much he’s changed. You may also fear that you’ll lose authority. Conversely, you may worry if his growth is slow.



## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **He may be anxious** that he can't control his growth. Teens who shoot up may hunch their shoulders, alter their eating habits, or even stop eating protein in the false belief they'll grow less. Some may go to bed later because they think that most growth occurs while asleep.

◉ **Different parts** of his body grow before his brain has developed the spatial awareness to match the growth, which can make him clumsy. He may be hypersensitive and embarrassed.

◉ **For boys especially**, height and mature physicality can be a social advantage. But while he may look grown-up, he may still need emotional support. Smaller boys will need reassurance that heights usually even out.

◉ **Shorter girls** may not be as worried because being small is often construed as "cute". But if a girl is much taller than her friends, she may need reassuring that many peers will catch up, or help with her posture and confidence so she feels comfortable being taller.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Treat him according to his age

Often we let what we see override what we know. Even if he's physically well-developed for his age, emotionally he's still his chronological age.

#### Put it in context

Show him pictures of you and your co-parent growing up, to illustrate how growth happens in stages.

#### Tell him not to take advantage

Make it clear that now he's taller, you expect him to stick to the law on buying items such as alcohol.

#### Give him examples

Talk about public role models he knows who are physically different to their peers to reassure him that people are all shapes and sizes.

#### Chat about what to expect

Talk about at what age you and his other biological parent hit puberty and your growth. Help him feel more in control by talking about his predicted height, which is usually his mother's and father's added heights, plus 13cm (5in), then the total divided by two.

### In the long term

#### Help him adjust

Talk about posture and gait. Even if he's shorter than his friends, how he stands and walks conveys maturity. If he's tall, encourage him to stand up straight, rather than stoop.

#### Encourage exercise

Exercise will help him develop the coordination and muscle strength needed to match bone growth.

#### Try to stay physically close

A hug may not feel quite the same now that you need to reach up to put your arms around him. Try a sideways hug or shoulder squeeze as he's sitting to show that you're still there to comfort and love him.

#### Don't label

However tall he is, don't keep referring to it or it will make him more self-conscious.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I need a new bra: pp.60–61

I need some shaving stuff: pp.114–115



TEENAGERS CAN BE HYPERSENSITIVE ABOUT THEIR GROWTH.

# “THERE’S NOTHING TO EAT.”

As teenagers begin to enjoy greater independence, they may start to buy more fast foods and sweets with pocket money on their way to or from school – with the result that they turn their noses up at healthier basics at home.

**SCENARIO** | After school, your teen opens the fridge and loudly complains that there’s nothing to eat.

Your teen knows that one of your primary jobs is to feed him, and that once you had almost total control over what he ate, so to him food can represent both parental love and authority. Rejecting your food choices can be a subtle way

of asserting his independence. Neuropsychological developments in teenagers mean he also craves immediate, rewarding hits. Less nutritional foods, high in sugar and carbs, can feel intensely rewarding and lead him to reject healthier options.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If there’s plenty to eat**, you may feel annoyed that he’s dismissing the food you’ve provided. You might be worried, too, that he’s eating food with a low nutritional value instead, so isn’t getting a balanced diet.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Now that he can make** more choices of his own, eating the less healthy food that you try to limit can be a way of rebelling against your authority.
- ◉ **After being told** what to do all day at school, this comment may be a way of venting against adult authority in a safe space.
- ◉ **Triggering your guilt** that you aren’t providing for him may be a way to get your attention.
- ◉ **He may think he can eat** what he likes, not realizing that some teenagers start to gain weight now.
- ◉ **When seeking** instant gratification, he thinks about how good a food will make him feel right away, not how healthy it is.
- ◉ **Peer pressure** can fuel a love of “junk” food. Sharing sweets, crisps, and energy drinks helps him bond with friends. By comparison, healthy food at home feels boring.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
I’m not hungry in the morning: pp.70–71



## TEENAGERS CRAVE IMMEDIATE, REWARDING HITS FROM FOOD.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Interpret his message

Rather than rushing to show him the evidence to the contrary, say you understand he can't see something to eat and that it sounds like, after a long day, he needs a snack.

##### Suggest alternatives

If there's nothing obvious to eat at first glance, show him how, in minutes, he can make a satisfying snack with, say, a tin of soup, an oatcake and peanut butter, or porridge.

#### In the long term

##### Put appetizing food at eye level

He's looking for a quick fix. Try putting fruit, juice lollies, peanut butter energy balls, or hummus and carrot sticks in his eye-line when he opens the fridge, freezer, or cupboard.

##### Try the 80/20 rule

If around 80 per cent of his diet at home is healthy (and he exercises) and 20 per cent is treat-based, he's less likely to buy "junk" food and can learn to exercise impulse control by deciding to make healthy choices.

##### Get him cooking

Involving him in cooking helps him to appreciate how preparing fresh food can be enjoyable.

##### Eat meals together

This encourages healthy eating and keeps you connected. Studies show that family meals have a calming effect and help teens feel included and valued. Even if he doesn't say much, he sees other family members communicate and feels an important part of the unit.

##### Help him stand up to hype

Research shows that adolescents are more likely to change eating habits when aware of the tactics involved in food advertising. Make the most of his emerging social awareness to talk about how the food industry targets the young.



# “I’VE GOT NOTHING TO WEAR.”

For your teenager, fashion is a way both to express her identity and make it clear which social group she belongs to. So don’t be surprised if she becomes upset when she feels that she can’t get her “uniform” for a party quite right.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is complaining that she has nothing to wear for a party.

This period of experimentation – when teenagers are working out how they want to look – comes at a time when their concerns about fitting in make them acutely self-conscious and worried about their chosen outfit. Although not as fashion-focused as girls, many boys also use clothes,

particularly designer leisure wear and trainers, to mark social status and to signal belonging to certain cliques.

But not all teens use clothes to get noticed. Less confident youngsters may use them to cover up their bodies and to avoid attracting attention.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be annoyed** that she’s saying she’s got nothing to wear while staring into a full wardrobe. You may worry she seems to have a throw-away attitude to clothes, which will never be satisfied and is environmentally unsustainable.





## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **For your teen**, not being able to spot an outfit instantly can feel like a catastrophe. She may be keen to mirror what friends are wearing so that she feels accepted at the party, and secure in her choice.

◉ **Conflictingly**, she may want to stand out and not look like a clone, but still get noticed and admired. If she's a "style leader" in her clique, she'll also pride herself on not looking "basic" or the same as everyone else.

◉ **She'll want an outfit** that photographs well for social media, where it will be seen and judged by many more peers. She will want to try to avoid an outfit that's already been seen online.

◉ **Her angry emotions** could be masking feelings of anxiety and insecurity. She may be worried she's gained weight (even though she may just have grown) and scared she won't look as good as her friends. You're an easy target for her feelings.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Acknowledge her feelings

Rather than argue let her express her frustration. Say, "You sound worried about finding an outfit." Uncontradicted, a strong feeling can fade in just 90 seconds.

#### Talk about growing up

If her clothes don't fit, talk about how her body develops. Girls can put on 20 per cent of their body weight in puberty, often gaining pounds before growth spurts. However, if you think she's gaining more weight than is healthy, don't bring this up now as it will trigger more panic.

#### Help her to be creative

Chat about the kind of look she's seeking and help her achieve this with the clothes she has. Could online styling tools give her an idea of what suits her proportions?

#### Ask why she feels pressure

Question why she feels she never has enough clothes. Did someone make a remark on social media, or does this come from her own feelings of inadequacy? Explain how recognizing these voices can help her to reject them and ease the pressure.

### In the long term

#### Discuss sustainable fashion

Talk about the human cost of sweatshops and fast fashion. Ten per cent of the world's carbon footprint comes from the clothing industry, so clothes should never be throw-away, one-use items.

#### Help her take responsibility

Give her a monthly clothes budget so she learns she can't have everything she feels she needs.

#### Suggest swapping and sharing

Sharing clothes with siblings and friends or using a clothes exchange site can help her avoid being pictured in one outfit too often.

#### Help her get organized

If she's lost track of the clothes she has got, suggest a sorting session. She could put on some music and spend an hour sorting clothes by type, giving any she doesn't wear or that don't fit to charity.

#### Deal with weight worries

If she recognizes she's gained too much weight or is underweight, find a time when she's calm and suggest she writes down body image worries to externalize these and find ways to deal with them.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**How tall will I get?:** pp.32–33

**All my friends look amazing:** pp.122–123

# SOCIAL MEDIA

Social media allows teenagers to be constantly connected to friends. However, they also need help to find a balance so that time spent on screens isn't at the expense of real-world activities.

It helps if parents remember that adolescents use social media to do the same things that we did at their age – gossip, hang out together, and flirt.

The difference is, when young people conduct their social lives on phones, there are fewer boundaries.

As the frontal cortex of the teen brain, responsible for judgment and self-control, is still under construction, they find it harder to manage distractions and temptations. This means that parents may need to help them work out some limits around their social media use.



“ ”  
TEENAGERS NEED  
GUIDANCE TO HELP  
THEM BALANCE  
SCREEN TIME WITH  
REAL-WORLD  
COMMUNICATION.

1

## Make it a health issue

Talk about phone use as a health issue, like nutrition or sleep. Explain how the best friendship moments will be in the real world and how comparison and bitchiness on social media can cause unhappiness.

4

## Have phone-free zones

Introduce phone-free zones around your home – for everyone. Be a good role model by limiting your own social media and phone use.

7

## Mention the “golden hour”

Research shows the more time teens spend online, the more likely they are to get caught up in cyberbullying. An hour a day is seen as long enough to keep up with peers but short enough to avoid conflict.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Encourage questioning

Before posting a picture, suggest they check their motives. Is your teen trying to look popular or win approval to make them feel better? Are they mindful that peers are showcasing an edited “highlights” reel of their lives?

3

#### Explain how social media hooks you in

Discuss how add-ons, such as location-tracking maps, which show where friends are, and “streaks”, which reward them for constantly returning to their screens, are set up by social networks to trigger “fear of missing out”. Once they see how social media is designed to act on them, teens are more likely to resist these ploys.

5

#### Discuss boundaries

Teens may already recognize how distracting social media can be. Work as a team. Suggest an app that sets a daily limit on their use of social media and allows you to see it, too.

6

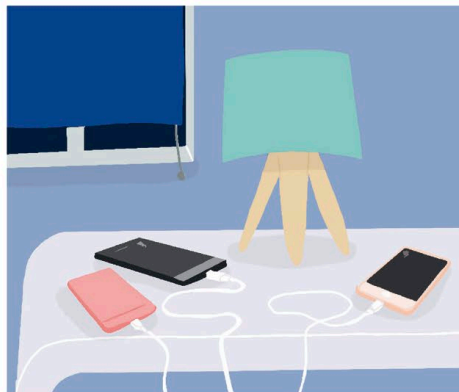
#### Flag up how phones make us feel

Your teen may notice how constant updates are distracting, and also how rejected they feel when a friend would rather watch a screen than talk. Point out, too, how overuse has physical symptoms, such as eye strain and back pain, and can make them feel overwhelmed.

8

#### Introduce a digital sunset

Adolescents who overuse phones are 52 per cent more likely to have less than seven hours’ sleep a night, which affects their health, wellbeing, and school work. Make bedrooms gadget-free at night and have a rule of no screens for at least an hour before bedtime.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

**13–14**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Highlight the risks

Your teen is new to digital independence, but keen to fit in with peers, so flag up the risks.

#### Keep it on the big screen

If you worry about your teen’s maturity to use social media, suggest they use it on a computer or laptop in plain view for now.

**15–16**

YEAR-OLDS

#### A step back

If your teen wants privacy from you now on social media, suggest an older cousin or sibling links with them online.

#### Reframe phone-free time

Present phone-free time as a reward. For example, plan a walk without phones, so you can chat undistracted.

**17–18**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Ease off

Phones can grant parents access to their teens’ private lives that didn’t exist pre-technology. Trust your teen’s good judgment.

#### A force for the good

Now your teen is more mature, chat about using social media to campaign for a cause, rather than just to keep up with friends.

# “THEY’RE SO CUTE.”

Your child may have had her first crush at primary school. However, the onset of puberty, which is accompanied by a dramatic increase in the hormones that govern sex drives and an urge to bond, means she’s likely to feel these attractions more intensely now.

**SCENARIO** | You spot a name, surrounded by love hearts, on your teen’s homework diary.

Your teen’s crush lets her practise being powerfully attached to someone who’s not a parent and try out a more adult role. However, a real relationship would be too much for her now, so it’s easier for her to desire unattainable people, such as a peer she hardly knows,

a pop star, or even a teacher. The result is often one-sided and played out in her imagination. Her feelings will fade when she learns more about her crush and stops idealizing them. In the meantime, she’s learning to deal with powerful feelings of desire.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may worry** that she’s being obsessive and her feelings may get hurt. If her crush is on an older person, you may fret that she could be taken advantage of.



WITH THE ONSET OF PUBERTY, TEENAGERS CAN FEEL INTENSE ATTRACTIONS.



## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **At this age**, girls are thought to devote 34 per cent of their strong emotions to real or imagined relationships; boys 25 per cent. While girls may talk about their crush, boys are more likely to be secretive for fear of being teased.

◉ **Your teen's crush is nerve-racking** and exciting. She may believe she's in love and feel euphoric. She may also be unsure about managing her emotions and how to get her crush to notice her. For the first time, she's thinking about how she's viewed sexually, and may feel she's falling short.

◉ **She's projecting** all the things she finds attractive onto an idealized version of her crush. She may think up elaborate scenarios to ask them out and may even write songs or poetry about them.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Acknowledge her feelings

Let her know it's okay to have a crush on a peer of either gender and that she can simply enjoy the experience. If you suspect she has a crush on a teacher, talk about this. Say her feelings will likely pass and she should avoid acting on them.

#### Talk about relationships

Use her crush as a chance to talk about loving relationships. While

a crush may give you goose bumps and make you feel nervous, love develops over time and is based on an equal relationship in which both people know each other intimately.

#### Avoid too many questions

Parents need to provide a supportive, predictable home life, so that if her heart gets broken, she can fall back into a familiar routine.

### In the long term

#### Discuss boundaries

Explain that however strong her feelings are, she shouldn't message her crush inappropriately or allow her attention to embarrass him.

#### Give her context

Point out that the object of her affection is a person with feelings and flaws, not an object to lust over because of their looks.

#### Help her monitor her feelings

The anticipation of getting social

media updates on a crush brings an instant hit to the brain's reward circuitry. Suggest limiting check-ups to five minutes a day to avoid a crush impacting on friendships and school work.

#### Help her face reality

Prepare her for disappointment by explaining she may need to meet lots of people before finding a reciprocal relationship. Reassure her that if her affection isn't returned, her hurt feelings will fade.



### SEE RELATED TOPICS

He shared this picture: pp.76-77

He's just a friend: pp.108-109

# “IT’S ALWAYS MY FAULT.”

Even when he knows he’s done something wrong, your teenager may still find it hard to accept responsibility. Framing the behaviour that you’d like to change in a more constructive way will help head off his denial and tone down this defensive reaction.

**SCENARIO** | You find a wet towel on the bathroom floor after your teen has showered and ask if it’s his.

There’s a complex mix of reasons why your teen is sensitive about being blamed. If he already feels inadequate, criticism from an adult confirms his fears. At the same time, his growing independence means he questions your authority. Rejecting your judgment protects his ego. Or he may genuinely struggle to

grasp how his annoying habits affect others. All this sensitivity comes at a time when parents, keen to encourage responsibility, may be more critical.

However, if he feels constantly blamed, he may worry he’s a disappointment and distance himself to protect against these painful feelings.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If you’re trying** to encourage responsible behaviour, it’s frustrating when he bats criticism back, saying you’re being unreasonable. You may worry he’ll struggle in life if he doesn’t take responsibility.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Even if he’s responsible**, he finds it easier to turn feelings of shame and resentment back on to you, rather than deal with them.

◉ **Saying, “It’s always my fault”** helps him paint himself as a victim of your unreasonable behaviour and distracts from the underlying reason you made the comment.

◉ **He may think** you expect him to be perfect at all times and that he can’t live up to your standards, so gives up even trying.

◉ **If he often says, “It’s always my fault”**, it could signal that he feels automatically blamed. Over time, to avoid your criticism, he may close down, disconnect, or become hostile.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Communicating with teens:** pp.46–47  
**You always criticize:** pp.148–149



TEENAGERS OFTEN FIND IT HARD TO ACCEPT RESPONSIBILITY AND FEEL SENSITIVE ABOUT BEING BLAMED.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Be specific

Rather than outright accusation, use "I feel" statements. Try, "I feel frustrated when towels are left on the floor because they don't dry properly and become smelly."

#### Criticize the action, not the person, and give a reason

Be clear you're not criticizing your teen personally or singling him out – you expect the whole household to act the same. Explain the towel won't dry if it's not hung up.

#### Don't be deterred by defensive reactions

If he says you always criticize, stay neutral. Reframe your position by stating the problem. After you've brought it up once, gently saying one word, "towel", may do the trick.

#### Get his view and stay calm

Ask what he thinks he could have done differently. If he uses his own mental processes to work out what he did wrong he's more likely to recall this.

### In the long term

#### Check your language

If you tend to blame him a lot, talk to an objective family member or friend to work out why. Break the cycle by making four positive comments for each complaint.

#### Understand this is a stage

Studies show that between 13 and 16 years old, adolescent boys in particular show a temporary decline in their ability to recognize and respond to feelings of annoyance. He may not realize how irritating some of his behaviour is to you.

#### Be a good role model

If you make an error of judgment, admit this to teach him how to take responsibility.

#### Tell him perfection isn't possible

Say no-one is perfect so he knows you don't expect him to be – and realizes that he's not a disappointment when he gets things wrong.

# “I HATE YOU!”

Teenagers feel emotional extremes more than adults and can see issues in black and white. They also want independence and control over their lives. If your teen feels you're in her way, she may interpret overpowering frustration as hatred.

---

**SCENARIO** | Your teen screams that she hates you when you take away her phone so she doesn't stay up late messaging friends.

---

Clashes are common between teens and parents. Teenagers get angry when they feel that adults don't understand or respect them, while parents can get annoyed if they feel they're losing control.

If your teenager feels you're stopping her communicating with her friends she'll be especially annoyed. Her connection with them may feel more important than your approval. Afraid of missing out, this will have triggered the primal fight-or-flight regions of her lower brain, at the expense of logical, rational thought processes.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

---

**When you've spent years** loving and raising your child, it can be a shock to hear her say something so hurtful. You might wonder if you've done something wrong as a parent to prompt this outburst.





## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Like many of her generation,** your teenager was probably encouraged during childhood to be more honest about her emotions – both love and hate – than perhaps you were. So these words may not feel quite as serious to her.
- ◉ **Your teen is very angry.** Young people feel having a phone is a basic human right, like being fed and clothed, and she's lashing out because she doesn't yet understand the need for limits.
- ◉ **These words are her last resort** to show you how much she wants to get her way. If she's in the middle of a friendship drama, removing her phone may feel like a life and death matter.
- ◉ **Underneath, teens know** they're not supposed to say such cruel things to their parents, who've invested so much love in them. After an outburst, she's likely to feel guilty, even though she may still struggle to apologize, unless you talk through what happened.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### **Don't take it personally**

Reminding yourself that she's reacting against your boundaries, not you, will help you stay calm.

#### **Understand what lies beneath**

Realize she's trying to shock you into giving in by saying the most extreme thing she can think of.

#### **Show you're listening**

She's in an aroused emotional state. Name her feelings in short, clear sentences so she knows you understand. Say, "I can see you're angry that you're not allowed to have your phone."

#### **Defuse the situation**

Your first instinct may be to demand an apology, but this will enrage her more in her aroused state. Say, "We'll talk when we're calmer", so she has time to revert to using her logical, higher brain.

### In the long term

#### **Prioritize sleep**

Most teens struggle to regulate emotions because they're sleep deprived – a third get less than seven hours' a night. A lack of sleep affects the complex emotional centres of the brain, making teens more likely to lash out.

#### **Help her learn empathy**

Talk about how it felt to hear those words. Explain that however angry she is, she should treat others with dignity and respect.

#### **Suggest alternative reactions**

When she's calmer, explain that insults never help. Praise her next time when she deals with strong feelings in a more measured way.

#### **Be consistent**

If you tend to give in to demands to protect her from disappointment, or to avoid rows, she may lash out more if she doesn't get her way. Maintain clear boundaries.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I didn't slam the door!: pp.80–81  
It's my phone: pp.96–97



EXTREME EMOTIONS CAN MAKE ISSUES SEEM BLACK AND WHITE TO TEENAGERS.

# COMMUNICATING WITH TEENS

Teenagers' brains are still developing the functions that help them to control primal fight-or-flight instincts. As a result, they tend to shout more, be moodier, and be more sensitive.

Teens' extreme reactions can hamper communication because they make it harder for parents to give teens what they really want from them – love and understanding.

Your teen may talk to you less now and be more prickly to deal with, but it's helpful to recognize that they're behaving in this way because they're

learning to deal with complicated emotions – as well as asserting their independence.

Even if the flow of chat you once enjoyed has slowed to a trickle, it's critical to keep communication open. Your teen still needs to know that you're there for them when they're not quite ready to go it alone.



IT'S HELPFUL TO RECOGNIZE THAT TEENAGERS ARE LEARNING TO DEAL WITH COMPLICATED EMOTIONS.



1

## Pick your moment

Look for signs your teen wants to talk, such as hanging around, dropping hints about issues at school, or asking for help to find things at bedtime.

4

## Validate feelings

Teens appreciate it if you try to understand how they feel. Even if it's hard, accept their feelings. Describe them, too.

Try, "I'm sorry you feel angry/sad."

6

## Avoid quick fixes

Rushing to fix problems can make your teen feel their worries are trivial and you want their problems to go away.

8

## Use "I" statements

Rather than say, "You were wrong", say "I feel that...". Your teen is likely to feel closer to you if you express feelings.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 10 key principles

2

#### Set aside time

Spend regular, unhurried time together, just doing things they like to do. These “emotional deposits” remind teens that you like, as well as love, them.

3

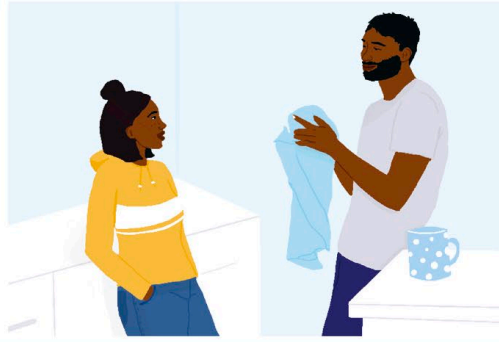
#### Listen more than you talk

Responding with just a nod, or, “I see” is often all that’s needed. What you don’t say, rather than what you do, can make you the best sounding board.

5

#### Check your facial expressions

Research shows that teens tend to interpret facial expressions more negatively. Try to adopt a happy, relaxed expression when you talk to them – or they may think you’re being critical.



7

#### Watch your tone

Shouting triggers teens’ already sensitive fight-or-flight responses, making them more reactive. Avoid name-calling, too. Hearing insults from the most important people in your teen’s life can embed them in their self-image. Be clear that it’s your teen’s behaviour you disapprove of, not them.

9

#### Avoid lecturing

Giving advice makes teens defensive. If you feel your teen is holding back, try, “Do you think I’ll react badly if...?” Thank them for sharing, so they see you’ll comfort rather than judge them.

10

#### Don’t take it personally

Parents may feel rejected by teens’ monosyllabic replies, and withdraw too. Remind yourself that separating from you is healthy and that your teen still loves and appreciates you.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Help teens find the words

Young teens may not have the vocabulary to express themselves. Use “feeling” words so they pick these up, and summarize what they’re trying to say.

#### Listen to complaints

Your teen contains their behaviour all day at school, so don’t feel you need to do anything but listen when they complain. Ask, “Do you want my help or do you just want to offload?”

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Reframe questions

Try humour. Ask, “What made you laugh today?” Or, “If today was an emotion, what would it be?”

#### Find new opportunities

Offer to take your busy teen to and from places so you can chat in the car.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Make decisions together

Brainstorm solutions about your teen’s future. Talk to them respectfully, not as though they’re still a child.

#### Use tech

If they’ve left home, send a supportive text or a funny GIF to remind your teen you love and think about them.

# “I SHOWERED LAST WEEK.”

As a child, your teenager was used to you telling him when to wash. Now his body is changing, he may not yet recognize that some of those physical changes are to the way he smells, as well as the way he looks.

**SCENARIO** | You’ve noticed your teen is smelly, but he resists showering regularly.

In adolescence, the body’s two to four million sweat glands, including the apocrine glands, found mainly in the armpits, become more active. Apocrine gland fluid is odourless, but when bacteria decompose it, it releases a strong smell, which can be pungent

enough to fill your teen’s room. This sweat doesn’t cool his body; it’s released in response to excitement and stress, which he’s more prone to. He can also release temperature-regulating sweat during exercise, so ideally he should wash every day.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may worry** his peers will laugh at him behind his back and be concerned that he isn’t learning to take care of himself. You may be unsure about how to approach the topic without hurting his feelings or sounding critical.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **He may not realize** he has body odour. Studies show that because this is a new smell to teenagers, they don’t immediately identify it as their own sweat. Or, if he’s had body odour for a while, he may be so used to it that he’s stopped noticing it.
- ◉ **He may feel that showering** gets in the way of other things he’d rather be doing.

- ◉ **If he’s unaware** of his odour, he may hear your comments as criticism – especially if friends haven’t pointed it out.
- ◉ **To him, your comments** can sound nagging and controlling. He may be resisting washing to show that he’s in charge of his body and will decide how to look after it. If you ask him repeatedly to wash, he may have tuned you out.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I’ve got too much to do: pp.52–53  
You always criticize: pp.148–149



AS HIS BODY  
CHANGES, A DAILY  
SHOWER IS  
ADVISABLE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Talk directly

Say in a warm, matter-of-fact way, "I love you, and it smells as though you're a bit sweaty. It's just your body doing its job and a sign that you need a shower."

#### Point out how quick showering is

If he thinks he's too busy, tell him that five minutes can be all it takes to have a thorough wash with some soap.

#### Help him consider what others think

While teens aren't good at smelling their own sweat, he may have noticed other people's. Talk to him about how people view body odour and explain that self-care sends out a message that he likes and respects himself.

#### Keep reminders brief

If he needs another prompt, gently saying one word, "shower" may be enough as he already knows the reasons.

### In the long term

#### Make it enjoyable and easy

Give him a choice of soaps, gels, and deodorants. Talk about how a shower can be a relaxing, private way to unwind. Put a laundry basket in his room, too, to remind him he needs to wear fresh clothes daily.

#### Notice when he's clean

Always pointing out that he needs a shower will make him defensive and resistant. Notice when he's showered and say how clean and fresh he smells.

#### Check for other reasons

If the problem continues, it could be because he doesn't see washing as a priority, he doesn't understand how others view him, or it's an act of defiance. Continue to support him so he doesn't face social disapproval. If he's recently dropped a hygiene routine and neglects his appearance, he may be suffering with low self-esteem or depression. Check if his social life and school work are also suffering.

# “SHE’S SUCH A BITCH!”

When it comes to teenagers’ friendships, parents tend to worry about bullying. However, more common, and just as upsetting, are the day-to-day fall outs within groups of friends, known as “relational aggression”.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask your teen why she hasn’t invited her best friend to her party, she says they’ve fallen out because “she’s such a bitch”.



Even within close-knit groups of teenage friends, there are fall outs. Within groups, members unconsciously fall into a hierarchy, often with a “queen bee” figure at the top. Conflict can flare up when unwritten rules are broken or friends find themselves in competition. Members may flex their social status by excluding others, and a decision may be made that a member “deserves” to be ostracized. Relational aggression is hard to spot, but the isolation and stress it causes has been found to be as painful as physical blows.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be confused** as this is the first time she’s mentioned she and her friend aren’t talking. You may be baffled as just recently they seemed close, and also wonder where the anger and strong language have come from.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen is proud** to be in charge of her social life, so she may be embarrassed to admit that she's had a major fall out.
- ◉ **If she's guilty** of mean behaviour and of trying to teach her friend a lesson by not inviting her to the party, she's likely to have a list of reasons her friend deserves to be left off the guest list to justify her actions.
- ◉ **She may have been worried** about telling you because she knows she's said and done things that don't reflect well on her. She may also be worried that you'll get involved and talk to the school or the other girl's parents.
- ◉ **If the row has spilled** out into social media, she may be anxious about checking her phone as she'll want to monitor comments. She may be tempted to make herself feel better by posting comments or untagging her friend from pictures.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Listen first

Admitting a falling out can be hard. Listen to her reasons for excluding her friend without judging. Bear in mind, though, that you're getting just one side of the story.

#### See it in context

Reassure yourself that power-plays happen inside all friendship groups – and that teens need to learn how to handle normal social conflict.

#### Suggest she is kinder

Is she excluding her former best friend because she now finds her

annoying, too clingy, or she's moved on? Or is she not inviting her in revenge for a slight? If she's doing the cutting off, talk about how it's always possible to dial down a friendship rather than sever it abruptly with no explanation.

#### Help her to assess her actions

At a neutral time, ask her to look back on what happened. If she ever catches herself thinking that her former friend "deserves" her treatment, ask her to question her justifications.

### In the long term

#### Give her resolution scripts

Teens can end up ignoring friends because they don't have the words to resolve rifts. Explain that apologies show strength and suggest non-confrontational ways to address rifts such as, "Our friendship is important to me. Can we talk about what's wrong?"

#### Set a good example

Show how you consider others. Make it a family value that everyone deserves to be treated with dignity and respect.

#### Encourage her to open up

Some teens may feel that talking about friendship issues is a weakness. If she holds back, help her to express social worries.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58–59  
Friendship issues: pp.64–65



DAY-TO-DAY FALL OUTS CAN CAUSE PAINFUL FEELINGS OF ISOLATION AND STRESS.

# “I’VE GOT TOO MUCH TO DO.”

Once, when teens finished their school day, most of their work was done. Now this is often the start of a second shift of extracurricular activities, homework, and test preparation. The result is that your teen can feel overwhelmed unless you help her manage her time.

**SCENARIO** | Late home after orchestra practice, your teen looks stressed and says she hasn’t got time to complete her homework and revise for a test.

Today’s teens are tested almost constantly, and public exams are increasingly difficult. With a more competitive work market, too, teens feel they should maximize each moment with extracurricular clubs to stand out. Furthermore, sporting activities, which

were once simply fun, get more competitive. Research shows that teens often spend any downtime left on social media, even though the more time they spend there, the more socially insecure they can feel, compounding their stress.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may think** she has to work hard now so she has more choices when she leaves school. If she says she can’t cope, you may feel powerless to help, both emotionally and practically.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **At this age**, adolescents are prone to “all or nothing” thinking. If she can’t see how she’ll complete all of her homework as well as prepare for her test, she’ll feel trapped and hopeless, and may also be frightened of getting into trouble at school.
- ◉ **To try to keep up**, she may sacrifice sleep, which makes her more emotional and tired and less able to juggle everything.
- ◉ **Girls in particular** can be overly conscientious, feeling that they need to do everything perfectly, which becomes harder as school work gets more demanding.
- ◉ **She may have** so many tasks to complete, she doesn’t know where to start. If she’s overwhelmed, she’s more likely to project these feelings on to you as a way of managing them.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I am revising:** pp.128–129

**Exam support:** pp.134–135



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Talk it through

Thank her for telling you as it's not easy for a conscientious teen to ask for help. Reduce the intensity of her emotion by staying calm to signal that the situation isn't as serious as she fears. Listen while she tells you what she still has to do tonight.

#### Give practical suggestions

To help her prioritize tasks and break work down into manageable chunks, suggest listing jobs under

important, vital, and critical. Then see what's achievable.

#### Help her avoid procrastination

Suggest she spends five minutes only on her hardest task first. Once she overcomes her fear of starting she's likely to keep going.

#### Put it in perspective

Girls especially can measure worth by marks. Say that not every piece of work has to be perfect and that perfectionism can affect wellbeing.

### In the long term

#### Take the pressure off

Avoid attaching goals to extracurricular activities. Let her choose which ones she sticks with based on what she enjoys.

#### Help her recognize stress

Suggest she keeps a mental sliding scale. 1 means "I feel good"; 10, "I feel burnt out". If it gets to 8, it's time to try to reduce stress levels.

#### Manage your stress

Parental stress is contagious, so role model self-care. Whether you

have a bath, work out, or read a book, model wind-down strategies.

#### Enjoy goal-free time

Prioritize family meals and activities where the aim is just to enjoy time together. Rather than organize activities each weekend, encourage unstructured downtime.

#### Discuss her schedule

Set aside time to talk about how to balance commitments. When she has time off, suggest she limits time on social media and talks to friends instead.



TEENS CAN FEEL OVERWHELMED BY COMPETING DEMANDS AND NEED YOUR HELP TO COPE.

# “I SKIPPED LUNCH.”

The school dining hall may just look like a place to eat in to adults, but for teenagers it can feel like a frightening environment. Teens feel enormous pressure to fit in and some would rather miss lunch and go hungry than risk having to sit on their own, in full view of their peers.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask your teenager why he’s starving when he gets home, he says that he skipped lunch because he had no-one to sit with.

There can be many reasons why your teenager had no-one to sit with. An extra lesson may have meant that his usual group weren’t in the lunch hall at the same time and he didn’t want to eat alone. Or he may have been excluded if he has fallen out with a more socially powerful member. Not joining others may also have been his choice. Perhaps he’s not

interested in joining the hierarchy of his year group and is a “floater”, who prefers to be independent. Or he may be being left out if he has less-developed social skills and struggles to understand how his behaviour is viewed by others. This may make other teens uncomfortable so he may be excluded as a result.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Hearing your son say** he’s skipping lunch because he has no friends may bring back difficult memories if this ever happened to you at school. You may also worry that he won’t be able to concentrate if he’s hungry.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If your son is struggling** to make friends, he may feel “weird” and believe that he’s unpopular. He may worry this is a label that will stick in the school hierarchy.
- ◉ **If he has social anxiety**, he may feel invisible to peers, yet also as if he stands out for not fitting in.
- ◉ **Your son may try to deal** with painful feelings of rejection by projecting them outwards. He may say he doesn’t like anyone at school or that they are all stupid or below him.
- ◉ **Teens are desperate** to find a new tribe as they move away from their families, so he’s likely to be ashamed and embarrassed to tell you that he has yet to find a new group to accept him.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Friendship issues:** pp.64–65  
**I’m staying in:** pp.132–133



“ ”

FOR TEENAGERS,  
THE SCHOOL  
DINING HALL  
CAN LOOK LIKE A  
TERRIFYING PLACE  
TO NAVIGATE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Find out why

Was this a one-off or has he missed lunch a lot to avoid being seen eating alone? Has he fallen out with friends? Or does he always find it hard to form friendships?

#### Empathize

Resist telling him to work harder at making friends. He could feel like it's his fault and withdraw more. Appreciate how embarrassing it was for him to admit this.

#### Brainstorm alternatives

Can he eat a packed lunch elsewhere in the school? Or sign up to a lunchtime club where peers share interests and go to lunch with them afterwards? Does he know how to ask a group if he can sit with them?

#### Give him perspective

Talk about how everyone goes through times when they feel left out and that he can work through these feelings.

### In the long term

#### Share strategies if he's socially anxious

If he feels there's a spotlight on him, help him imagine turning it onto others. Suggest turning his focus outwards by looking for details such as what others are eating.

#### Talk about developing social skills

Discuss how he can work on social skills, such as listening carefully and responding appropriately.

#### Be a friend at home

If he feels rejected, he may be suffering from low self-worth. Make it clear you enjoy spending time in his company.

#### Help him widen his social circle

Discuss how schools foster rigid social hierarchies that don't exist in the real world. Remind him that he'll have far more choice of friends when he leaves. Suggest out-of-school activities, such as volunteering, where he's judged on character and enthusiasm, not social skills.

# “THAT’S KIDS’ STUFF.”

You may have spent time and money on extracurricular lessons for your child. You may also have thought these will be useful on future application forms. So it can be a shock if your teen says she no longer wants to carry on with an activity.

**SCENARIO** | After years of piano lessons, your teen says she wants to give up.

As your teen’s independence grows, she wants control over her time, especially if she has other priorities now, such as hanging out with friends. She may also start to compare her achievements

with those of peers and may be put off an activity if others are getting further ahead in it. Or she may be rejecting a hobby that she views as part of her childhood so that she can feel more grown-up now.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may think** your investment will go to waste before she gets to a level to impress employers or universities. You may worry she lacks staying power. But if lessons have become a battleground, secretly, you may feel relief.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I’ve got too much to do: pp.52-53  
Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58-59





## AS INDEPENDENCE GROWS, TEENS WANT TO MANAGE THEIR TIME.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If your teen has learned** an instrument from a young age, this may account for half of her life. She may feel it's time to focus on other things she's more interested in.
- ◉ **A key reason** teens give up activities is because parents become overly invested. If she feels pressure to perform, then she may prefer to give up now, rather than endure the stress or risk not meeting your expectations.
- ◉ **As the level of achievement** increases, she may be unwilling to give the required commitment of time and effort, especially now she has more school work. Also, if others are starting to excel where she isn't, she may want to avoid feeling inferior.
- ◉ **If friends are giving up** activities, she may not want to feel like she's missing out on meet-ups. She may want more free time, rather than spending even more time after school being told what to do.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Check her underlying feelings

Listen, and summarize back to her so she knows you've understood. Are her reasons temporary or has a genuine dislike built up?

##### Discuss the upsides

Chat about how playing an instrument has many benefits, from being relaxing to improving memory, while a love of sport will help keep her healthy for life.

##### Ask her to honour commitments

If you agree she can drop her activity, suggest she waits until the end of the term to teach her about the importance of honouring commitments.

Rather than worry about lack of staying power, see it as her learning to admit when she has too much on her plate. She'll also appreciate that you respected her choice.

#### In the long term

##### Help her gain perspective

Many grown-ups regret giving up activities when younger and often return to them. Even older teens become nostalgic about pastimes they gave up. Suggest she talks to other young people who either gave up an activity or persevered to help her weigh up the pros and cons. If she still wants to stop, respect her choice and the fact that she's considered it carefully.

##### Explore other activities

Your teenager needs to feel that she's "good" at certain activities, otherwise she may become dependent on peers for approval. The brain is still developing until the mid-twenties, so if she's determined to give up this activity, there's still time for her to develop a new skill easily that makes her feel competent.

# PEER PRESSURE AND “FOMO”

Parents tend to see peer pressure and FOMO – fear of missing out – as hidden forces, mysteriously taking over teens and encouraging risky behaviour.

As teens start to move away from family, being accepted by a new tribe – their friends – feels critical. Experiencing peer pressure is partly about belonging to this new group. At 13–14 years old, when risky behaviour peaks, teens may go along with the crowd rather than feel left out.

Research shows that just being in the presence of friends can make teens behave more irresponsibly. Teens also suffer more anxiety than adults when excluded. This need to belong makes them more vulnerable to the fear of missing out – FOMO – on what peers are doing.



1

## Get perspective

If friends are responsible, hard-working, and supportive you'll welcome peer pressure.

Bear in mind, too, that we never grow out of feeling peer pressure, but teens are more susceptible to it.

4

## Beware of dares

Suggest that when friends plan something risky or irresponsible, or suggest a dare, it can be just as funny – and less risky – to imagine it as to do it.

6

## Play “What if?”

Pose friendly questions such as, “What if you're dared to play a drinking game?” Let them ask questions too so it works both ways and they hear how you'd handle a difficult situation.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Flag up negative peer pressure

Your teen may not recognize peer pressure at work. Suggest they ask themselves questions such as, "What am I being asked to do?"; "Why do I feel uncomfortable?"; or "Why do I feel that this isn't right?"

3

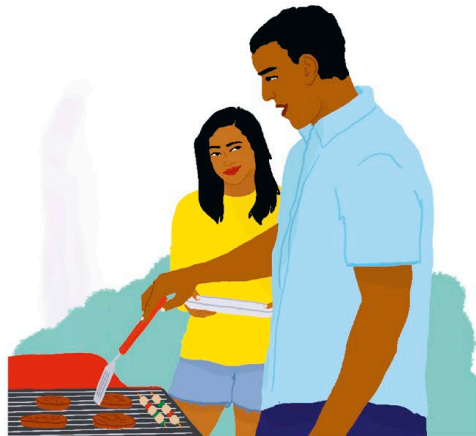
#### Talk about FOMO

Mention how being able to see what friends are up to all the time on social media is linked to negative feelings such as stress. Suggest your teen self-regulates their use. If they do find they've been left out, help them to focus on their own positive activities, whether a relaxing night in or a family BBQ.

5

#### Discuss how the brain works

The part of the brain that puts the brakes on risky behaviour – the prefrontal cortex – isn't fully developed until the mid-twenties. This knowledge can help your teen recognize there will be situations they're not mature enough to handle, and remind them they need more time to make decisions.



7

#### Help your teen practise saying "No"

It's hard to say "No" in the moment. Suggest scripts your teen can use such as, "This isn't my kind of thing"; "I'm not comfortable with that"; or even just a clear, "No, thanks".

8

#### Be a good role model

Talk about decisions you've made, both good and bad, and how some were affected by wanting to conform while other times you stood up to peers. In daily life, show how you stand up to others to do what's right, even when it's difficult or inconvenient.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

**13–14**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Offer a get-out clause

The wish to conform peaks now. Suggest they use you as an excuse, saying, "My parents would kill me!"

#### Provide a meeting place

Invite their friends into your home to get to know them and provide a safe space.

**15–16**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Keep talking

Chat about what your teen does with friends to give you an idea of their developing values.

#### Recruit caring young adults

Studies show that teens are more likely to take advice on alcohol, drugs, and sex from a peer such as an older sibling or cousin, than a parent.

**17–18**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Discuss strategies

If your teen is leaving home for college, discuss how to avoid feeling pressured to, for example, binge-drink, stay out late, or take drugs.

#### Talk about driving

Young people are more likely to crash when carrying a passenger, possibly due to driving faster to look cool. Discuss how peer pressure can affect safety.

# “I NEED A NEW BRA.”

To a teenage girl, her breasts are the most visible sign – to herself and others – that she’s becoming sexually mature. She associates them with sex and, eventually, motherhood, so may feel uncomfortable talking to you about their changing size.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen complains that her bras don’t fit comfortably or look good under her clothes.

One of the physical changes your daughter may worry about most will be her breasts, which stop growing about two years after her first period.

In early adolescence, desperate to hide her growing sexuality from you, she may be shy

acknowledging them. However, as she gets used to these changes, she may feel easier asking for your help to find bras. Finding a good fit so her breasts don’t feel “in the way” will help her feel positive about her developing body.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may find it hard** to get used to seeing your daughter develop. You may worry about how to respond if she says negative things about her breasts, such as they’re too big, too small, or a shape she doesn’t like.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Some girls enjoy feeling** more womanly, but some can feel uncomfortable with the attention, comments, or lingering looks they attract. She may dislike being looked at like an object or annoyed that others take sexual gratification from looking at her body.

◉ **If she’s getting used to** larger breasts, she may feel self-conscious and try to cover them up – crossing her arms

or wearing baggy clothes – until she learns to carry herself confidently.

◉ **If she has smaller breasts,** she may worry that they’ll never develop and she won’t ever be sexually attractive.

◉ **Many girls develop** breasts asymmetrically. If she thinks hers are growing at different rates, she may feel she looks odd and worry about bra shopping.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Take a neutral approach

Thank her for asking you to help. Ask what type of bra she wants. Avoid commenting on her breast size, or comparing her to others as she'll feel self-conscious.

#### Get her professionally measured

A professional fitter may help put her at ease. While she's growing, try to get her measured each time you shop for bras. Follow her cues as to how much privacy she wants in changing rooms.

#### Suggest a sports bra

Eighty per cent of 14-year-old girls say their breasts feel uncomfortable during sports, either bouncing, or hurting when they run. To help her keep fit, suggest a good sports bra.

#### Show her how to maintain bras

Many bras lose support if machine-washed vigorously or the straps aren't tightened. A well-fitted bra should be comfortable. Red marks or loose straps mean it's time to adjust or change it.

### In the long term

#### Help her welcome her breasts

Say breasts are a beautiful part of her body and, if she wishes, will enable her to breastfeed. Talk positively, too, about your breasts. How mothers see their bodies has a profound effect on daughters.

#### Show affection

Dads, in particular, may feel less comfortable cuddling daughters as they develop, and girls can see this as a rejection. Keep showing physical affection, even if it's just a squeeze of the hand.

#### Talk about different looks

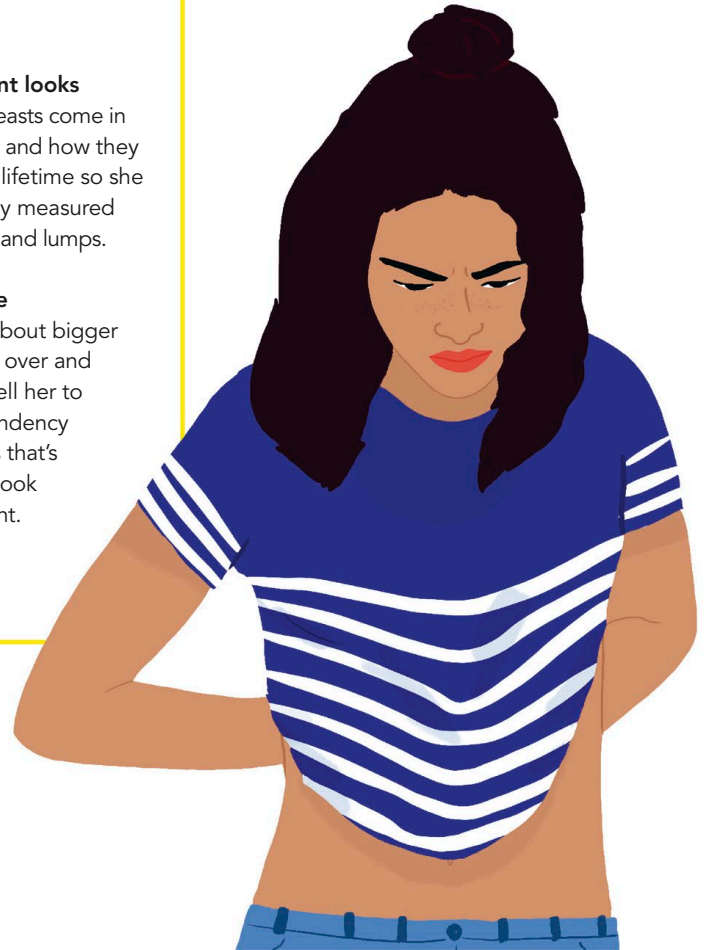
Chat about how breasts come in all shapes and sizes and how they can change over a lifetime so she should get regularly measured and check for cysts and lumps.

#### Talk about posture

Girls who are shy about bigger breasts may hunch over and try to hide them. Tell her to be aware of this tendency and to stand tall as that's the easiest way to look happy and confident.

“ ”

TO GIRLS, BREASTS ARE PART OF BEING SEXUAL BEINGS. AT FIRST, SHE MIGHT BE SHY ABOUT THEM.



#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I've got nothing to wear: pp.36-37  
Can I skip PE?: pp.68-69

# “HE KEEPS PICKING ON ME.”

Boys’ relationships are often governed by a set of unwritten rules that define what it means to be male, which include being sporty, strong, dominant, funny, and masculine. In battles for social status, some boys can get teased for not displaying these characteristics.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask why your teen sees less of a friend, he says his friend has been teasing him about missing goals in recent football matches.

We tend to think that it’s mainly girls who engage in “mean” behaviour. But research has found that boys are just as likely to belittle and demean – often in the form of verbal name-calling.

However, among boys, social cruelty can be harder to recognize. For them, teasing – or banter – is the glue that bonds friendships. A clever put-down

is considered an art form, signalling enviable humour. If insulted, a boy’s challenge is never to look upset and, ideally, to top it with a withering comeback, showing he can take the criticism.

However, when teasing is all one way, and crosses the line from humorous to humiliating, it’s time for your teen to try to put a stop to it.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel protective** of your son and worried that the situation could turn into bullying, especially if others join in. Part of you may feel that he could learn to stick up for himself a bit more.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Boys are often socialized** to believe that they shouldn't show weakness, so he may be ashamed to admit that another boy's teasing is upsetting him.
- ◉ **He might agree** that he's terrible at football. His self-worth could be plummeting, and at the same time his anger might be building.
- ◉ **As sport is a public display** and a status builder, he's likely to feel ridiculed by a boy saying he's bad at it and also humiliated that he's letting the team down.
- ◉ **If there's a lot of banter** in his group, he might be unsure about whether he's being picked on or not and be terrified he'll be considered a wimp if he complains in any way.
- ◉ **Above all**, he wants the situation to stop. He may be wary of telling you for fear you'll wade in and ring up the school or a parent, which he believes will make things worse.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Acknowledge his feelings

Boys can find it hard to open up about friendship issues to adults so don't dismiss his upset. Tell him the teasing isn't his fault and he shouldn't feel ashamed.

#### Listen without judgment

Thank him for telling you, then listen calmly. If he cries, allow him to do so without making him feel self-conscious. Listen more than you speak, help him name how he feels, and say you're sorry that this is happening.

#### Don't threaten to get involved

Avoid going off the deep end in his defence, especially as you've only heard one side of the story. He needs you as a firm anchor now, not his lawyer or bodyguard.

#### Beware of suggesting easy fixes

Resist telling him to ignore the teasing or laugh it off. As you're not him, or his age, you won't understand the complexities of the situation and he may close down again, thinking you don't know what you're talking about.

### In the long term

#### Help him understand teasing

Explain how the teaser may be trying to make himself look more masculine or showing off to rise up the social pecking order.

#### Encourage self-questioning

Questions such as "What would I say if I wasn't afraid?" and "How is this teasing holding me back in sports?" can prompt him to act.

#### Suggest he devises a plan

The teaser believes your son won't stand up to him. Talk about changing this perception. Bullying experts say one approach that works with boys is asking to speak

to the perpetrator alone to ask for the teasing to stop. If they're in the same group, he's likely to back off rather than create drama. Your son will win respect by setting boundaries.

#### Spot bullying

"Normal" cruelty crosses into bullying if he's the target of ongoing, intentional intimidation. In this case, he needs your help to confront the person, being clear he wants it to stop and calling it bullying, which his peer knows has big repercussions. Suggest he records incidents and talk to his teacher about stopping it.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Friendship issues: pp.64–65  
I'm not going to school: pp.82–83

# FRIENDSHIP ISSUES

As teenagers' independence grows, they need the acceptance of peers more than ever. You may feel your teen cares more about friends than family, but try to see their needs as a survival instinct.

Humans are pack animals who rely on each other for protection. As teens prepare to leave the protection of their families, they've always needed to find another group. A sense of belonging is crucial – once isolation would have meant certain death. There's also a physical reason why teens seem to care about friends above

all else. Scans have found the reward centres in their brains are triggered more often by interactions with peers.

At the same time, they're learning to manage their emotions and impulses, as well as seeking a place in the social hierarchy. Social conflict is inevitable, but you can help your teen feel less rejected when things go wrong.



THE ACCEPTANCE OF PEERS IS ALL-IMPORTANT TO TEENAGERS.



1

#### Say to expect conflict

Whenever groups form, there's conflict as friends try to sort out the social hierarchy. Expecting "normal" social conflict in friendships reduces feelings of hurt.

4

#### Suggest they pick battles

If your teen accepts they can't change other people, they can only change themselves, they're more likely to save themselves emotionally draining confrontations.

6

#### Encourage a break

Social media means that relationship dramas can be relentless. Help your teen recognize when they're feeling overwhelmed and need to switch off from their phone.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Explain types of popularity

Most teens aspire to be popular, thinking it offers protection, but popularity isn't always desirable. Research shows that 30 per cent of teens are popular because they're likeable, but 70 per cent have status because others are afraid to cross them.

5

#### See others' perspective

Known as "theory of mind", seeing another's point of view is key for friendship, fostering compromise, empathy, and listening skills. Model thinking about others' feelings. Try, "How is Jasmin now her Dad has moved?", or, "How do you think Jack feels about not being invited?"

7

#### Talk about a "growth" mindset

Explain that friendship is about taste and timing. If your teen worries they don't have enough good friends, say this doesn't mean it will always be the way. Tell them that pain from fall outs passes and encourage extracurricular activities where they'll meet others.

3

#### Emphasize quality over quantity

Teens may want lots of friends so they feel popular. However, it can take no more than two or three genuinely close friends to be happy at school. Explain it's not a numbers game.



8

#### Discuss group dynamics

For cliques of girls, there's usually a "queen bee", her sidekick, and someone desperate to join. For boys, there may be a ringleader, a second-in-command, an intimidator, and a joker. Drawing a friendship tree illuminates these roles.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13-14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Discuss impulse control

Most friendship mistakes happen now as teens learn to contain impulses. If they want to "get back" at a peer, suggest holding back.

#### Be ready for fall outs

Cliques peak now, then fade as teens feel more secure. Tell them to expect power plays.

## 15-16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Advise discretion

As teens consider dating, talk about how friends may compete. Advise caution in who they open up to with intimate information.

#### Touch base with parents

You may not know your teen's friends' parents. Set up a social media group to stay in the loop.

## 17-18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Encourage loyalty

Teens may start to swap old friendships for romantic ones. Encourage them not to let loyal friends down.

#### Discuss relationships

Help them look for the qualities in a partner that they would in a friend – someone who lifts them up and gives them the freedom to spend time with others.

# “EVERYONE GETS BETTER MARKS THAN ME.”

It’s painful for a parent to hear their teen say they’re struggling at school. If his academic confidence is falling, help your teen to identify and counter negative thoughts and explain that, with work, he can improve his marks.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask, your teen tells you he got 22 per cent in his maths test.

When asked to rank themselves in primary school, children tend to rate their abilities highly. When they start secondary, they begin to compare themselves with others and get a clearer view of

how they rank. If your teen gets negative feedback, his confidence can decline, especially as in today’s competitive school environment with more rigorous standards, “average” is seen as not good enough.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You first instinct** may be to try to tell him that he’s clever. You may also be tempted to tell him to work harder or to do his best.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If he’s often put** in lower sets, has been patronized by peers showing off about higher marks, or shamed by teachers, he may believe he’s not intelligent and feel there’s nothing he can do about it.
- ◉ **The transition to secondary** can be hard. If he hasn’t adjusted, he may think it’s his fault. He may worry about your expectations. If you did well, he may feel he falls short so there’s no point in trying.
- ◉ **If you say he’s clever**, he’s likely to think you’re only saying this because you’re his parent. Telling him to do his best may dishearten him if he’s already tried and failed many times.
- ◉ **If he’s very demoralized** he may disengage – doing the bare minimum and even playing truant. This can turn into a vicious cycle of disengagement and anxiety.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I’ve got too much to do: pp.52–53  
Exam support: pp.134–135



“ ”

PARENTS CAN HELP  
TEENAGERS TO  
COUNTER NEGATIVE  
THOUGHTS.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Find out why he's saying it

Is it a throw-away line, a way to protect himself from failure, or to lower your expectations? Or is it really how he feels? Ask calm, open-ended questions.

#### Acknowledge that school is difficult

He may feel it's just him struggling and that you'll dismiss his concerns. Acknowledge that school is now harder, testing at a high level, and that no-one can achieve it all.

#### Praise effort more than marks

Don't ask how classmates did. Say the only person to beat is himself; with perseverance he'll get better. Explain how strategies that suit his learning style can help.

#### Shrink the problem down to size

Home in on specific gaps in his understanding. It's normal to find some areas of a subject harder.

### In the long term

#### Check negative thoughts

Suggest he replaces negative inner voices with the voice of a career or sports' coach. Explain that the brain is like a muscle: the more it's used, the more connections are made between its network of cells and the stronger it gets. Studies show that 30 per cent of teens increased IQ scores by learning new information and skills.

#### Explain there are many ways to be clever

If he's demoralized, tell him it's now recognized that intelligence comes in many forms. For example, it can be musical, visual, verbal and linguistic, or manual. Point out that only a few types are tested in exams.

#### Address maths anxiety

Studies show that maths is the subject most likely to trigger worry that can affect learning. When confronted by a maths problem, some children have a fight-flight-freeze response that stops logical thinking. Help him identify this anxiety.

# “CAN I SKIP PE?”

While they may have been happy to take part in physical education when younger, by secondary school, some teenagers dread PE lessons for a variety of reasons, ranging from not feeling “sporty” enough, to becoming self-conscious about their changing bodies.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen wants you to write a note to excuse her from physical education that day for health reasons.

It’s recommended that teenagers get at least one hour of moderate to vigorous exercise daily. School PE lessons can help to fulfil this recommendation, but many teens come to dread them, with girls tending to go off school sports more than boys because they feel judged. At a time when teens are

acutely sensitive to others’ opinions, they may fear social humiliation if they don’t have a partner for an activity, are picked last for a team, or play badly.

For boys, PE can reinforce traditional masculine ideals of strength and athleticism. Some may feel inadequate and weak if they don’t live up to these.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If you have bad memories** of your PE lessons, you may be tempted to give her an excuse. Alternatively, concern about obesity and screen time among teens may mean you feel she should take part. If she complains about her weight – and you think she may have reason – you may think she should do PE.





## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **By now**, she's likely to see herself as either sporty or not sporty. If she feels she's the latter, she may believe there's no point in trying and that PE teachers favour athletic pupils.
- ◉ **She may dislike** the cramped or smelly changing rooms and fear that others will judge her body and compare development. If she wears makeup, she may not want to get sweaty or have to shower.
- ◉ **If she's fighting** against authority, she might resent the military-style PE directions and also doesn't want to be forced outside in the cold.
- ◉ **She may find** her kit uncomfortable or embarrassing, especially if she has larger breasts.
- ◉ **Studies show that PE** is a main arena for intimidation and bullying. As physical confrontation is part of sport, teachers may not see the subtext of what's happening. If she feels scared, she may be too embarrassed to tell you.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### **Acknowledge her feelings**

Ask her why she doesn't enjoy PE. This will help you to brainstorm solutions and give you the opportunity to discuss the benefits of being active.

#### **Help her feel equipped**

Ask if her gym kit fits, or if there's anything that will make PE lessons more comfortable, such as extra deodorant or a proper sports bra.

#### **Suggest a sports buddy**

Does she have a friend in her class who's the same level as her? Suggest they team up so that they can support each other.

#### **Value PE lessons**

Some parents dismiss PE lessons, sending the message that they're less important than other subjects. But research shows that engaging in sports improves concentration and social skills as well as fitness.

### In the long term

#### **Don't be overly competitive**

Emphasize effort, not results. Instead of talking about winning, make the goal having the opportunity to run around, get some fresh air, and raise her heart rate. Point out it's good to be physically challenged.

sporting ability, she may find team sports daunting because of the fear of letting teammates down. Talk to her about other options for keeping fit, from yoga to Zumba to jogging and cycling.

#### **Be a good role model**

Your children are more likely to exercise if other members of the family do so, too.

#### **Avoid "good" and "bad" labels**

Just as hearing that others are good or bad at maths can set opinions on ability, teens may come to believe the same applies to sports. Explain that, as with any subject, she can get better at sports with practice and effort.

#### **Say there's a sport for everyone**

If she lacks confidence in her

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I need a new bra: pp.60–61

He keeps picking on me: pp.62–63

# “I’M NOT HUNGRY IN THE MORNING.”

Breakfast is viewed as the most important meal of the day, but your teenager may have other ideas. Half of teenagers don’t eat breakfast regularly before school because they say they don’t have time to eat or they feel that it’s not important.

**SCENARIO** | As he races off to school, your teen says he doesn’t need breakfast.

Your teen may find it hard to get up on time because levels of the wake-up hormone, cortisol, rise later in the morning in adolescents than they do in adults. So he may often be running late, and the hormones that trigger hunger pangs won’t have kicked in by the time he leaves.

Peer pressure may also play a part. He may be meeting friends before school to stop off at a corner or coffee shop to buy unsustaining snacks, energy drinks, and coffees. When hunger kicks in later in the morning, he may find it difficult to concentrate in lessons.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

As breakfast helps us focus, you may feel annoyed that he’s not reaping its benefits. If he spends precious last moments on his appearance, you may feel even more frustrated.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **When he wakes up**, he’s likely to be more interested in looking good for school than eating well. If he doesn’t feel hungry, he won’t see the point of wasting time.
- ◉ **His refusal to eat breakfast** may be a way to assert independence, making it clear he can make his own choices.
- ◉ **If you’ve had to nag him** to get up, breakfast is likely to feel like one more thing that you lecture him about. He’ll probably insist he knows best how he feels – and what he needs.
- ◉ **If he’s watching his weight**, he may be under the false impression that skipping a meal a day helps.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
Let me sleep!: pp.104–105



“ ”

TEENS MAY FEEL THEY DON'T HAVE TIME FOR BREAKFAST OR THAT IT'S UNIMPORTANT.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Say you understand he's not hungry

If he genuinely isn't hungry because his hunger hormones haven't kicked in, offer grab-and-go food. Studies show that teens are more likely to eat breakfast if there are healthy takeaway options available, such as bagels, smoothies, or oatcakes. Get him involved by suggesting he prepares these the night before. If he doesn't eat them before class he can put them in his school bag to eat later if hunger pangs strike.

#### Talk about it

Avoid making this a battleground. Ask him what time he does feel hungry and whether his concentration is affected if he has to wait for lunch. Say you're not trying to control what he does, but you're trying to help him feel and function as well as he can. Ask for his ideas about how to make mornings easier.

### In the long term

#### Flag up the benefits of breakfast

Discuss how studies show pupils who eat breakfast have improved focus, a healthier BMI, a more positive self-image, and better-smelling breath. Explain that an early meal with protein helps stabilize blood sugar levels, keeping hunger at bay so he doesn't overeat later on.

#### Make breakfast appealing

To stop breakfast feeling like a chore, enjoy family breakfasts at weekends. Regular family mealtimes boost teens' self-worth. At weekends, make breakfast items such as muffins to freeze for the week ahead.

#### Discuss the downsides of caffeine

If he drinks energy drinks or coffee on the way to school, discuss how caffeine is a stimulant that can make him feel jittery by heightening the body's stress response. Many caffeine drinks also have high amounts of sugar, contributing to weight gain. Suggest healthier options.

# “YOU’RE SO EMBARRASSING!”

Finding your parents embarrassing is part of the transition from childhood to adulthood. It helps if you see this as a necessary phase your teenager passes through, rather than take it as a personal criticism.

**SCENARIO** | At a family party, your teen rolls her eyes, embarrassed, as you dance.

When your teen was a child, you had a lot of power over her. As her source of love and support, she put you on a pedestal. With growing independence, she may question your authority and find fault, often with the smallest detail, as she looks for reasons to

break free. She’s also highly egocentric now. This helps her develop a stronger sense of self, but also means she thinks that all eyes are upon her, making her acutely self-conscious. This phase usually tapers off at 15–16 years old, as she gains more perspective.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Being told** you’re embarrassing can feel hurtful as we want our children to feel proud of us. You may also be irritated that you cannot enjoy yourself without being criticized.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen is working out** her place in the world by making comparisons and being more critical. As well as judging peers, she’s also likely to judge you.
- ◉ **Although she loves you**, she also has to paint you as imperfect to justify subconsciously the pain of separating from you.
- ◉ **She knows** that peers can judge others based on how cool,

attractive, or wealthy their parents are. If you cross the social “norm” even slightly, she’ll be embarrassed by association.

◉ **She feels physically** uncomfortable if embarrassed. Brain scans show teens suffer more acute symptoms of a stress response, such as a raised heartbeat and sweaty palms, if they feel watched or judged.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Communicating with teens: pp.46–47  
Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59



## AS TEENAGERS WORK OUT THEIR PLACE IN THE WORLD, THEY MAKE COMPARISONS AND BECOME CRITICAL.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Accept it

Avoid taking her reaction personally. Accept that she'll find you embarrassing in some way.

##### Don't apologize

Stay true to yourself to teach her a healthy lesson about not sacrificing yourself to others' opinions. Although she's criticizing you, she also wants you to be worthy of her respect.

##### Stay calm

Teens often want to disown parents in social situations so family parties can make her feel conflicted and hypersensitive. Acknowledge that while she feels judged, you don't, and are comfortable having fun.

##### Distract her from her feelings

Quietly suggest she focuses on other activities or guests to shift her attention away from herself.

#### In the long term

##### Ask her to consider you

Part of our role is to help teens understand others' feelings. If you were upset, use, "I feel" statements to explain gently how her comments were received by you.

##### Be patient

It can be painful to hear that your teen finds you embarrassing. However, try to hold firm, because once she has a stronger sense of self and perspective, she'll return to loving you just as you are.

##### Remember your childhood

Put her comments in perspective. You probably found your parents embarrassing at her age. Use humour to relay stories about them and how you once felt the same.

##### Be sensitive

Think how you would have felt as a teenager if your parents were doing what you're doing now. When possible, look for other opportunities to let your hair down when she isn't around.



# “THIS IS SO BORING.”

Now that your teenager has more control over his time, he’s more likely to want to spend it how he wants. When he says he’s bored, this is his way of saying to you, “I want to decide what I do and not to be told what I’m doing.”

**SCENARIO** | While on holiday, you visit an art gallery. Once there, your teen complains that he doesn’t find it interesting and is bored.



As your teen pulls away from you, he wants to show he’s grown-up. Saying he finds experiences you choose boring is a way to show independence.

Teens are also sensation seekers. Research shows they crave experiences that trigger the release of the feel-good hormone dopamine in the brain. This means, unless he’s doing something exciting, he may be prone to boredom. He may also feel bored because he’s used to constant stimulation on his phone. If you’re trying to avoid gadgets on holiday, the real world may feel dull by comparison.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may hear his complaint** as a personal rejection, when you’ve invested in this trip and hoped it would be happy family time. You may be annoyed because it feels like he’s accusing you of not entertaining him.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Adolescents tend to believe** their needs are the most important. He may think he's just being honest, and hasn't realized that you may feel hurt when he says he's not enjoying time with you.

◉ **If your relationship** is going through a difficult phase, saying he's bored may be his way of rejecting your values and interests and making it clear he has his own.

◉ **If he uses his phone** as a default at any spare moment, he may find it hard to focus on activities that don't offer the same instant gratification. He may be interpreting his feelings of discomfort as boredom.

◉ **Your teen may say** he's bored to express feeling ignored or disconnected from what's happening, or to complain you're not paying him attention. If he feels pressured to do well, he may see a gallery visit as your attempt to force-feed culture and history when he wants to switch off from school work.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### **Acknowledge his views**

Tell him you know it can feel uncomfortable to feel like he has nothing to do. Explain the boredom will soon pass and help him notice the sights and sounds around him.

he'll expect the same and it will be harder to say no. Put away your phones and present phone-free family time as a reward to help everyone relax.

#### **Don't feel guilty**

Studies show that teens are most likely to express boredom at this age; however, some downtime sparks the imagination. Not being highly entertained each minute allows him to think and feel in a less pressured way.

#### **Ask him what he'd rather do**

Stating what he would rather be doing can make it easier for him to accept the reality. Remind him you'll be doing lots of things he likes at other times in the holiday.

#### **Help him look beyond a screen**

If he's usually preoccupied by his phone, you may feel that his complaining will ruin the visit and it's easier to let him use it. However, next time he's bored,

#### **Use understanding and humour**

He may be playing up to the role of the bored teen. Let him know in a light-hearted way that you see his viewpoint, but that it's still good to be together.

### In the long term

#### **Think about your interactions**

Are you leaving him to his own devices because you expect him to complain? Reaching out will help him feel included. Say you enjoy his company so he doesn't feel the need to test you.

levels of boredom, especially in the early- to mid-teens, could be cause for concern because it can lead to teens taking risks with alcohol or drugs to create excitement and stimulation. If this is the case, invest more time in him. Think about his interests and suggest activities he'll enjoy.

#### **Take action if he's often bored**

Research suggests that high

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**It's my phone:** pp.96-97  
**You never listen:** pp.118-119

# “HE SHARED THIS PICTURE.”

During the teenage years, young people are discovering sexual desire and gauging how attractive they are. Estimates vary, but these factors may lead as many as one in four teens to “sext” – send intimate selfies or videos – usually to someone they’re attracted to.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is crying because she’s discovered that her ex has shown a nude picture she sent him to his mates.

As teenagers spend a lot of time online, it’s natural that they’ll flirt online, too. In early adolescence, they’re also impulsive. Digital technology not only makes it easy to take sexual pictures of themselves, but also to send such images at the touch of a button – before they’ve thought through the risks.

While most sexts are sent and received privately between two people, in about 12 per cent of cases, images get forwarded, either accidentally or purposely, and seen by others. Often, they may be shared by the other teen who sees receiving a sext as a trophy that will impress friends.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be shocked** that she sent an erotic image and disappointed and angry that she would be so irresponsible. You might also be furious with the boy and want to stop it spreading.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If your daughter** was asked to send the image, she may have felt as if she had little choice. That’s because if she doesn’t send one, she may fear being labelled as frigid, a bitch, or a prude.
- ◉ **If she sent the image** to a boy she liked, or was seeing, to create a bond of trust, she’s likely to be devastated at his betrayal.
- ◉ **She’ll wish the drama** would magically disappear. She’s probably telling you only because she fears you’ll hear about it from another source, and because she needs adult help to remove the image.
- ◉ **She may have been** dipping her toe into expressing her sexuality. If she’s insecure about her body, she may have sent it because she could airbrush parts of her body, making her feel more in control and desirable.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**We’re going out together:** pp.170–171  
**Consent:** pp.196–197





TECHNOLOGY MEANS THAT THE PROCESS OF EXPLORING SEXUALITY CAN NOW EASILY BE MADE PUBLIC.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Avoid shaming

Teenagers have always wanted to explore their sexuality, but technology has made that process more public. Your teen knows she's been reckless. Making her feel worse will deter her from seeking help in future. Instead, say you understand she feels betrayed and assure her we've all done things we've regretted. Unless she says it's okay, don't ask to see the image. Telling you will be one of the worst parts of the experience.

#### Act fast to stop the picture spreading

Contact the teen she sent it to as soon as possible, even if she's horrified by this action. Tell them to delete it and to tell anyone they shared it with to do so. Point out it's illegal to share sexual images of anyone under the age of 18. If you believe it's been uploaded to public social networks or photo-sharing sites, alert these platforms. Make it clear that it's a nude image of a minor so they act quickly to take it down.

### In the long term

#### Discuss standing up to unwanted pressure

If her ex told her that "everyone shares pictures", statistics show this isn't true. If she doesn't want to sext, tell her it's fine to say no. If a boy pressures her in future, it means he's not to be trusted with an intimate picture.

#### Ask her to use the "Granny" test

In future, if she wants to send a risqué picture, suggest she runs through a mental checklist: "Could this get me or the recipient in trouble and could it be shared?"; "Would I mind my Granny seeing it?" This may help her think again.

#### Talk about harm reduction

Research shows that teens increasingly limit sexting to trusting romantic relationships and for many, it's part of modern relationships. Talk about how to limit the risks by avoiding identifiable settings, covering up distinctive body markings, and keeping her hands and face out of view.

# SELF-HARM

Self-harm is one of the ways some teenagers release overwhelming emotions. By making pain physical, rather than emotional, they experience temporary relief and feel back in control.

There are many forms of self-harm, including cutting, self-bruising, burning, pinching, scratching, punching walls, and hair-pulling. Risky behaviour, such as taking drugs, having unsafe sex, binge-drinking, or eating too little or too much can also be self-harming behaviours in girls and boys. Triggers

can include loneliness, self-hatred, relationship breakdown, and isolation. Teens may also punish themselves for not being "good enough". Or they may want others to see their distress, though usually it's hidden. Whatever the reason, quick intervention is key so self-harm doesn't become their way to cope.



MAKING PAIN PHYSICAL, RATHER THAN EMOTIONAL, PROVIDES TEMPORARY RELIEF FOR SOME.



1

### Trust your instinct

If you suspect self-harming, start a conversation in which your teen feels they can talk freely and be heard without judgment.

4

### Say to seek help for a friend

If a friend sends pictures or shows them their cuts, tell your teen they must tell an adult. This is too much for teenagers to handle alone.

6

### Explore emotions

Encourage them to talk openly. Discuss healthy ways in which you cope with anxiety, anger, and sadness.

9

### Remove the methods

Put sharp objects high up and hide scissors so teens have to search, giving time for impulsive feelings to pass.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 10 key principles

2

#### React calmly

Avoid showing anger or hurt. Assure them you love them, even if you don't understand. Don't make them promise to stop as this adds to shameful feelings of being "messed up".

3

#### Talk about their peers

Self-harm can spread quickly through friendship groups. Discuss how it's a way of saying, "Help me, I feel out of control." Discuss how it's better to relieve feelings in less risky ways.

5

#### Suggest physical alternatives

Replacement behaviour, such as squeezing an ice cube, drawing on skin, or having a cold shower, can help break self-harm cycles. They could also write down feelings, talk to a safe person, or do a diverting activity.



7

#### Suggest a therapist

Teens who find it hard to open up to parents may express themselves more freely to a counsellor. Offer to find one to help them cope.

8

#### Discuss social media

This can normalize and romanticize self-harming. Unfollowing self-harming accounts and limiting social media use helps protect teens.

10

#### Explain that relief is temporary

When the body is cut, it responds by producing endorphins, natural pain-relievers that give temporary relief. It's important to help teens understand that while they may feel better in the moment, this isn't an effective long-term coping method as it feeds back into feelings of shame and guilt and makes these worse. While the pain will pass, scars will last.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

**13-14**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Stick to bedtimes

Don't abandon bedtimes. Tired teens find it harder to regulate emotions, so are at more risk of self-harm.

#### Share coping strategies

By 14, a fifth of girls have self-harmed. Talk about healthy coping strategies to avoid your teen copying friends.

**15-16**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Notice risky behaviour

With more freedom and academic pressure, teens may turn to binge-drinking or reckless sex to discharge pressure.

#### Be alert around exam time

Pressure can trigger self-harm. Suggest other ways to release tension, such as going for a run.

**17-18**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Stay close

Talk and listen. Some older teens believe others won't take their feelings seriously unless they self-harm.

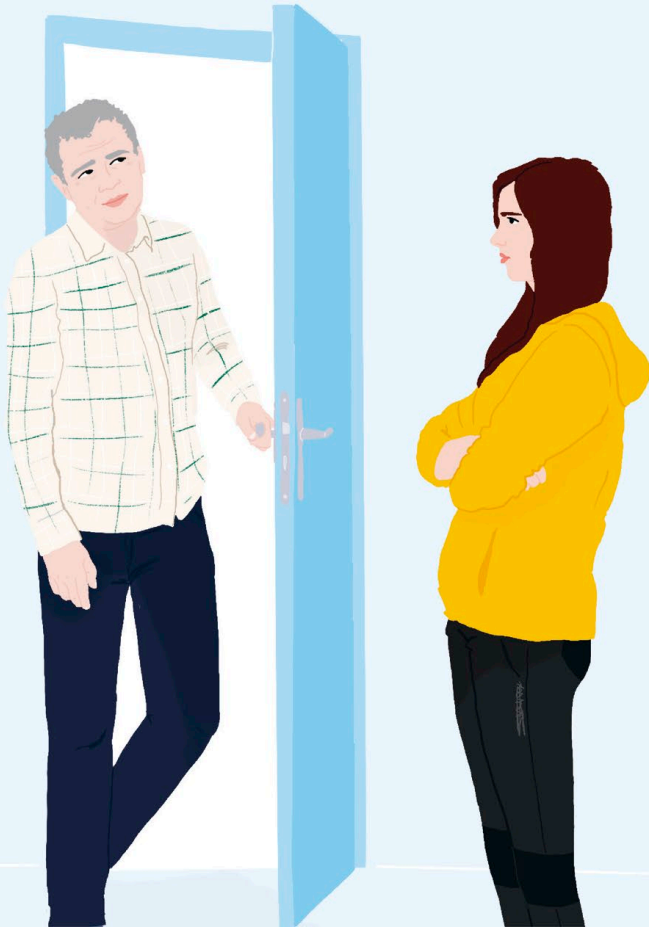
#### Seek services when away

If your teen still self-harms, link them to counselling services at university.

# “I DIDN’T SLAM THE DOOR!”

Just like toddlers, teens have volatile emotions that can lead to temper tantrums. Only, now they’re bigger and stronger, these outbursts are more intimidating. As you once helped her learn to control her impulses when she was younger, she may need your help to manage angry emotions now.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen storms off and slams the door following a row.



Your teen may look grown-up, but the frontal lobe of her brain, which regulates self-control, is still developing. The part of the brain called the amygdala, which is sensitive to the effects of hormones, is also quicker to excite primal fight-or-flight responses. All of this means she finds it hard to contain outbursts and reacts more emotionally and less logically in disputes.

If she feels overwhelmed, ignored, or that she can’t win, slamming the door feels like the most impactful way to have the last word.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If she was rude**, you may want to follow her to tell her to listen. You may worry she’s damaged the door or walls and feel she has no respect for you or her home. If she lashed out physically, you may want to avoid crossing her again.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **You may see** slamming the door as attacking your authority, but she's likely to see it as an acceptable way to end a conversation she knows she can't win. She knows you won't like this action, so it's also her way of saying she doesn't always accept your authority.

◉ **Releasing her pent-up** emotion into one physical gesture feels satisfying and the best way to show how upset she is and get rid of the build-up of tension she's been feeling.

◉ **Your teen senses** if she lost her temper with friends, they wouldn't stick around. She feels secure expressing anger with you because she knows you'll always be there for her. Studies show that while parents see arguments with teens as destructive, teens see them as constructive if they get heard.

◉ **A temper tantrum** aimed at you may be a safe way of letting off tension about another issue, such as a friendship one, which may not come to light until later on.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Don't follow

Allowing her to retreat to her room helps her calm down and process her thoughts.

#### Keep control

If you feel your fight-or-flight reaction kicking in, walk away. Shouting to restore authority or issuing threats will make her more emotionally reactive and teach her that's how to deal with anger. Model staying calm, using strategies such as counting down from 20 or taking slow breaths.

#### Stick to the point

By drawing you into a row, she may be trying to distract you from an issue. Give her space to regain her logical thinking. When she's ready to talk, calmly repeat both sides of the argument so she knows you've listened.

#### Help her manage her anger

Explain anger is a natural emotion, neither right nor wrong, but she can choose how to communicate it. Point out aggression will never help get her view across.

### In the long term

#### Spot signs and flashpoints

Ask her to watch for signs of anger such as shallow breaths and muscle tension. If she spots these, she could walk away. Without blame, discuss flashpoints. Ask her to brainstorm solutions to avoid conflict so she feels heard.

#### Hold the line

She may sense you feel afraid to cross her. Ensure she knows you stand firm and united with your co-parent, especially where issues of health and safety are concerned.

#### Introduce consequences

If she caused damage, ask her to help pay for repairs out of her allowance. Don't consider removing her door! It's important she retains her privacy.

#### Spend one-to-one time with her

Teens can react in anger when they feel overwhelmed, powerless, or criticized. Spend time with her. The more you talk, the more likely you'll get to the bottom of issues that might be bothering her.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I hate you!** pp.44–45  
**You never listen:** pp.118–119

# “I’M NOT GOING TO SCHOOL.”

Every teenager complains about going to school at some point. However, if your child refuses to go, it can turn into a power struggle, generating conflicting feelings – especially if you need to get to work. Help him unravel his reasons.

## SCENARIO | Your teen refuses to get dressed and go to school.

There are a range of reasons why your teen may refuse to go to school. He may have fallen behind with work, be worried about a test, or be frightened of being told off. If he’s lagging behind academically or has an undiagnosed learning difficulty, he may be so disheartened that he feels like giving up. Or he may be struggling socially. He may be scared

of facing the fall out from a row, or feel he has no friends and is worried about having no-one to eat lunch with.

Whatever the reason, school refusal may be a last resort to express his unhappiness. Your goal is to help him feel more empowered and in control of what happens to him.

### WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel resentful** at the rows, and powerless if he’s non-communicative or angry. You may worry he’ll fall behind and be exasperated because school is a legal requirement and you could be fined.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen may want to go** to classes, but if he has anxiety issues, home may feel like a safer option than school.
- ◉ **He may find it hard** to identify and talk about emotions. When young people struggle this way, they can feel emotional pain as a physical sensation. For example, stress may manifest as headaches, anxiety as stomach aches, and sadness as backache.

- ◉ **He may feel aggressive** towards you if he feels that his refusal is simply inconvenient to you. He may struggle to express his unhappiness and thinks that you’re not interested.

- ◉ **He may be exhausted.** Teens who refuse to go to school may have slipped out of healthy sleep routines and be up late on a device. This will make him irritable and reactive in the mornings.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Look forwards

Tell him gently, but firmly, that he needs to go to school today, but you'd like to talk about his reasons later. Be clear that the school could take action against you if he stops going. Explain that avoidance will only make it harder to return and say you believe he can do this.

#### Manage your worry

Let the school know that he may be late and tell work you're behind schedule. If he continues to refuse,

arrange a flexible working day or ask a family member or friend to stay with him to keep him off devices. If he's developed a pattern of refusal, be honest with the school. Research shows that working with the school helps address issues more quickly.

#### Help him look forwards

Focus on something positive you'll do later. Make it clear it's not shameful to worry about school, it's how he deals with it that matters.

### In the long term

#### Set a routine

He's more likely to refuse to go to school if he's sleep-deprived, most probably from looking at gadgets at night. Talk about stopping using his phone an hour before bedtime to help him sleep and improve wellbeing.

#### Give positive reinforcement

When he does go to school, chat about how it went. Acknowledge his feelings and emphasize how he coped. Talk about how you dealt with an anxiety. Be patient.

School anxiety is often caused by worries building up and won't improve overnight.

#### Check other symptoms

If he's experiencing panic attacks, he may need to discuss the triggers with a professional.

#### Help find solutions

Use a problem-solving approach to break down his anxiety into small steps with clear solutions – whether to help him catch up, or deal with social or other issues.



SCHOOL REFUSAL CAN BE A TEENAGER'S LAST RESORT TO EXPRESS UNHAPPINESS.



### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I skipped lunch: pp.54–55

Everyone gets better marks than me: pp.66–67

# “SOMEONE HAS TAGGED ME IN A HORRIBLE PICTURE.”

At this age, girls in particular use social media platforms to vie for social status, which can lead them to post mean comments or pictures. Use such incidents to coach your teen on how to deal with social cruelty.

**SCENARIO** | A friend tagged your teen in an unflattering picture from a party.

In early adolescence, when teens are most insecure, they can ruthlessly use photos, friend status updates, comments, and block and un-follow buttons on social media to establish pecking order. Tagging others in pictures, or labelling a picture with their name, is another way to show who’s in or out of

friendship groups. Tagging can also flag up unflattering pictures of a rival or former friend. Instead of insulting words, which can land teens in trouble with adults, tagging is an under-the-radar way to embarrass peers. If accused of meanness, they may say the person is sensitive or that it was a joke.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be unsure** about how to respond if the teen who posted is an on–off friend. You may want to protect your teen but think she should toughen up and spend less time on social media.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your daughter probably** curates her online image carefully, so she may be angry and feel she’s lost control if she thinks her peers are laughing at an embarrassing picture she wouldn’t have posted.
- ◉ **Teens already feel** watched by an imaginary audience. On social media, she may believe everyone has seen the picture and feel very anxious. She’s probably monitoring reactions to see who comments on the photo.
- ◉ **She may be embarrassed** telling you because she wants to keep up appearances in front of you.
- ◉ **She wants the situation** to end. She may be scared you’ll intervene on her behalf, worsening the row. She also worries you might remove her phone.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**She’s such a bitch!:** pp.50–51  
**Friendship issues:** pp.64–65





“ ”

TEENS CAN USE  
SOCIAL MEDIA  
PLATFORMS TO  
BATTLE FOR  
SOCIAL STATUS.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Consider both sides to the story

Research shows that most of this behaviour takes place between teens who know each other, and each other's weak spots, well. Ask, gently, if there's more to the story.

#### Be supportive

Though important, the instability of teen friendships means it's vital parents stay connected so are a source of support. Don't remove her phone. She'll be more anxious if she can't monitor what's being said or contact friends. Teens' egocentricity means they often overestimate the attention others pay to them. Remind her that she doesn't personally know many of her followers and they're not taking as much notice as she thinks.

#### Discuss standing up for herself

Show her how to convey that she's not an easy target. Take a screen shot, help her un-tag herself, then brainstorm ways to calmly ask the girl to remove it.

### In the long term

#### Put the incident in context

Rather than assume it's bullying, which is repetitive and designed to harm, talk to her about conflict as a normal part of social interaction, and how it's better to learn to deal with it assertively. Say that social cruelty is common in teens so she doesn't feel like she's the only one affected.

#### Map out the dynamics

Understanding the roles of aggressors, targets, and bystanders (who watch and say nothing) within peer groups, equips her to spot behaviour patterns and not take it so personally. If the person who posted is an on-off friend, or "frenemy", who veers between being friendly and mean, could she focus on peers who don't behave in this way?

#### Suggest she puts boundaries on her social media use

Research shows that a maximum of an hour a day on social media is enough time to stay in touch, but not long enough to be dragged into online power struggles.

# “EVERYONE WRITES THIS MUCH.”

Parents hope that their children will study hard at school so they have more choices when they leave. However, as work builds up, you may become increasingly frustrated if your teen doesn't appear to be putting in the work she needs to do well.

**SCENARIO** | As it's close to bedtime, you check if your teen has finished her essay. She says she has but she's barely written a page.

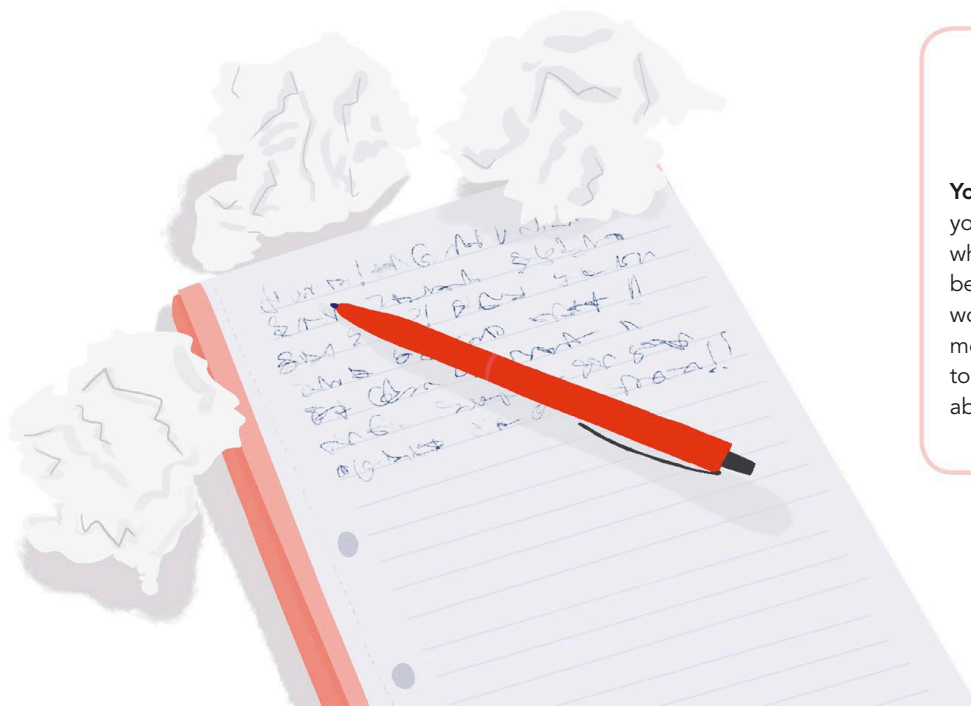
You may be tempted to think your teen is being lazy, but there can be many underlying reasons why she doesn't appear to be putting in her best effort.

If she has been made to feel she's not doing well, she may be trying to protect herself. While some

teens respond to academic pressure by putting more effort in, others think they'll fail anyway, so it feels safer not to try. Another reason she may seem to not be trying is if there's an underlying learning issue making school work hard and uncomfortable.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel angry**, thinking that your teen is lazy, and wonder why she can't try harder. You may be tired of pestering her about work but at a loss as to how to motivate her, as nothing seems to work. You may also worry about her future.



## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **She may not see** the point of hard work yet. While parents see the long-term benefits of success, to a teen still developing the brain's executive functions of self-discipline and goal-setting, school work is just another thing grown-ups tell her to do.
- ◉ **Your teen may not have** the self-discipline to meet increasing demands. She might think either she's not clever so there's no point in trying – or that she's so clever she can coast for a bit longer.
- ◉ **She may not try hard** if her peer group believes it's uncool to work hard. She may be more keen to follow their interests to fit in with them.
- ◉ **She may be tired** after school. If she's then distracted by devices, she may not get down to work in time to do a proper job.
- ◉ **If she feels nagged**, this is likely to make her resentful. She may become secretive, or claim that she's doing what's required, or just as much as everyone else, to get you off her back.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Don't call her lazy

This won't motivate her. Labelling her will only contribute to any feelings of shame or resentment and she'll protect herself by shutting down further and becoming secretive about her school work.

#### Help her plan

She's liable to be less daunted and write more if she plans first. Show her how to draw a spider diagram, with a question in the middle and her ideas branching outwards to help her think more clearly.

#### Avoid telling her to hurry up

If she has an underlying learning issue, putting pressure on could make her go into fight-flight-freeze mode, which slows down the logical part of her brain.

#### Don't offer bribes

If you offer money for a certain mark, this can undermine her internal motivation because she's pleasing you rather than starting to want to please herself.

### In the long term

#### Talk about what's in it for her

Ask where she would like to be in one, three, and five years and help her see how short-term steps lead to long-term goals. Working out herself what she needs to do develops "intrinsic" motivation.

#### Get an assessment

If she struggles to focus and finish work on time, there may be an underlying issue such as slow processing of information. Identifying this can help.

#### Discuss her feelings

Rather than react to flashpoints at parents' evenings or after exams, chat when you're both calm. Does she see no point in trying or think she doesn't need to? Is she afraid of doing well in front of peers? What are her strengths and weaknesses? Help her bring fears to the fore to deal with them.

#### Talk about a growth mindset

If she lacks academic confidence, explain how the right techniques and practice can train her brain to improve. Let her find her own goals that will stretch her to her limits, whether it's running a 10k, hiking up a mountain, or raising money for charity. Setting a goal and sticking to it is more likely to predict her success in life than high marks.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I've got too much to do: pp.52–53  
I am revising: pp.128–129

# “I SAW THIS PICTURE.”

While the internet is an unparalleled learning tool that gives teenagers instant access to a vast collection of knowledge and information, it also makes unwanted exposure to sexually graphic, violent, or disturbing material much more likely.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is upset when he clicks on a link titled “this will make you laugh” and instead views images of an animal being tortured.

When it comes to teens being exposed to disturbing or inappropriate material online, unfortunately it’s a matter of “when”, not “if”. There are several ways your teen can view such content. Curiosity about sex may lead him to extreme pornography. He may also be sent links to pictures of violence, gore, or suicide, or stumble on images of self-harm on social media.

One of the most common types is distressing videos of animal cruelty, which have been seen by about a quarter of adolescents, sometimes sent via links with misleading titles. Once seen, visual memories are harder to forget. As traumatic memories are processed differently to non-traumatic ones, images may randomly pop into your teen’s head for months after.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You might worry** that what is seen cannot be unseen and that this may shake his view of the world as a safe place. You may struggle to explain the cruelty or to put it in perspective.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If he clicked on a link** without realizing what the content would be, your teenager may feel upset or stupid for falling for this, as well as angry with the person who sent the link to him.
- ◉ **If he found the image** because he was curious, he may feel self-blame for inflicting this disturbing imagery on himself. He may worry that you will restrict his internet access.
- ◉ **Your teen may struggle** to rationalize how humans can behave towards animals with such cruelty and it may chip away at his faith in the goodness of people.
- ◉ **Your teen may already** have tried to manage his worry by trying not to think about what he saw, but may have found the image keeps reappearing in his mind. It may pop into his head now every time he closes his eyes or tries to concentrate.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Social media:** pp.38–39

**Talking about pornography:** pp.150–151



“ ”

DISTURBING OR INAPPROPRIATE ONLINE MATERIAL IS ALL TOO EASILY VIEWED OR STUMBLED UPON BY TEENAGERS.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Thank him for telling you

Listening to his experience and feelings without judgment is more likely to encourage him to seek your help next time he's upset.

#### Talk about it

You may worry that talking about it keeps the image alive, but it's far better for him to process it with the benefit of your adult perspective than try to deal with it on his own.

#### Report it

Part of his distress is that he feels powerless to prevent the cruelty. Point out that he can help by taking steps to report it. Animal rights' groups recommend downloading the images and getting a copy of the link, rather than just taking a screen shot, for evidence. They also advise collecting as many details as you can about the account, and reporting it to animal welfare organizations and law enforcement agencies.

### In the long term

#### Give perspective

After the immediate shock, help him rationalize the experience. Talk about how a small amount of extreme material is circulated on the internet by a small group of people for shock value – and such incidents of animal cruelty are rare. Reassure him that the majority of people do not act like this. Learning not to react to them starves them of attention and entertainment.

#### Explain it may take time

Tell him that while the shock will fade, it could take around six months for the image to leave his mind. Help him replace the images in his head. Talk about how the brain has limited focus and can hold only so many thoughts at one time. Say he can replace the negative memory by exposing his brain to more positive images, such as videos of animals being lovingly cared for.

# “I’M SO HAIRY.”

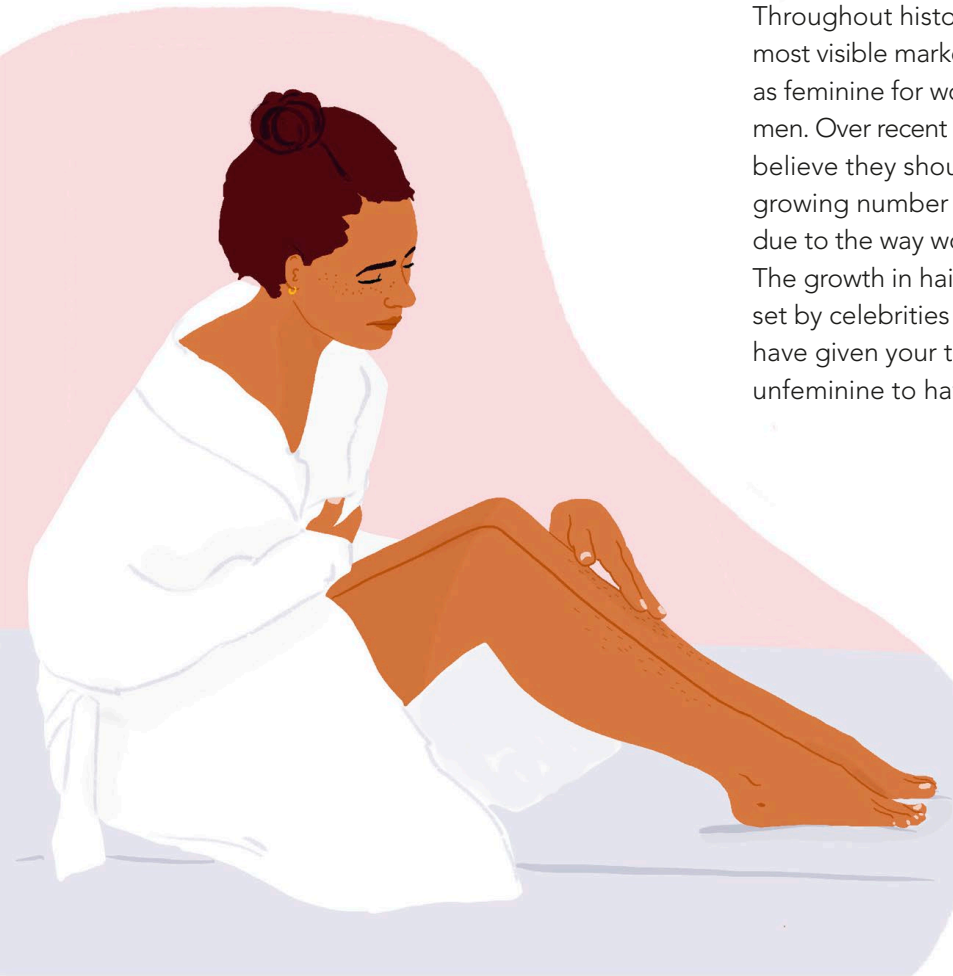
Teenagers have always felt self-conscious and worried about being judged by their looks. However, with more images of physical perfection on social media, teens tend to hold themselves up to much higher standards of personal grooming than in the past – including for hair removal.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks if she can get her legs and bikini line waxed.

Throughout history, body hair has been one of the most visible markers of gender and it has been seen as feminine for women to have less body hair than men. Over recent years, teenage girls increasingly believe they should have no body hair at all, and a growing number of teens are waxing. This is partly due to the way women are shown in pornography. The growth in hair-removal salons, and the norms set by celebrities and online personalities, may also have given your teen the idea that it’s “unclean” or unfeminine to have any body hair.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may have conflicted feelings.** You may think she’s too young to get onto this expensive, painful, and time-consuming treadmill. At the same time, you don’t want her to feel embarrassed or to be teased about how she looks.





## IMAGES OF PERFECTION ON SOCIAL MEDIA ENCOURAGE HIGH LEVELS OF GROOMING.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen may be** avoiding wearing a bikini for fear others will see she has hair around her bikini line. She may have heard waxing is the best way to get longer-lasting hair removal.
- ◉ **Having a smooth**, hair-free body may make her feel better about her body – as if she can instantly achieve the standards of grooming and perfection portrayed by today’s celebrities.
- ◉ **She may not** have been teased, but she may have seen others whispering about girls who have visible hair, and she’s desperate to avoid being singled out by peers for the same reason.
- ◉ **She may believe** that having visible hairs makes her look ungroomed, or even dirty, to others. She may have observed your hair-removal ritual and sees this as a rite of passage.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### **Acknowledge her feelings**

Rather than dismiss her request, ask her why she wants waxing. Does she know how it feels? Offer to try a small wax strip on her leg at home to see if she still thinks it’s worth it.

##### **Talk about the cost**

Is she ready for the high cost in time and money of keeping waxed? Shaving is less costly and she can be more in charge

of her hair removal. If she still wants waxing, suggest she does extra household chores to contribute to the cost.

##### **Discuss the benefits of hair**

Chat about the reasons we naturally have pubic hair – as a cushion to protect the area against friction and bacteria. Say that complete removal brings risks, such as hair follicle infections, which can lead to cysts.

#### In the long term

##### **Talk about opposing views**

Mention how some women resist cultural messages by dyeing their underarm and crotch hair bright colours, so she sees there are alternatives. Ask her to consider why most men don’t feel pressure to endure painful hair removal processes, and how society perpetuates and reinforces beauty standards that can harm women.

##### **Help her be herself**

She may not be ready to stand out from the crowd, but tell her there may be a time when she decides she doesn’t care how others judge her body. If she decides to remove hair, she should do it for herself, not for others. Whatever she decides is okay.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

- Can I skip PE?: pp.68–69
- All my friends look amazing: pp.122–123

# “SHE’S A SLUT.”

A teenage girl’s status can rise when she starts to be noticed and have relationships with boys, but it can also fall. If her peers think she’s getting too much attention, she may be targeted and put down with words such as “slut”.

**SCENARIO** | While giving your teen and a friend a lift, your daughter calls a classmate a slut. You ask her about this in the car, and bring it up again at home.

As teenagers become sexually aware, competition over who is the most attractive sharpens. Girls believe that having a boyfriend makes them look more attractive and mature, but it may trigger jealous feelings in peers, who also want attention from boys. Jealousy can feel uncomfortable, so teens may justify their complex feelings by latching onto

deeply embedded cultural ideas about “good” versus “bad” girls. Younger teens are also impulsive and still learning the impact of name-calling. It’s likely that your teen doesn’t grasp this word’s full implications. She just knows it’s a powerful way to bring down the reputation of a girl who’s seen, consciously or not, as a rival.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be shocked** your daughter is undermining other girls by using sexist language. You may wonder where her strong views on other people’s private lives come from.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen knows** this is one of the harshest insults available, but by calling a schoolmate a slut, she defines herself as a “good” girl by comparison. She’s implying that she’s a morally superior, more valuable young woman who is saving herself for the right person.
- ◉ **Taking the moral high ground** by calling another girl names may make her feel better about the fact that she may not yet have had interest from boys.
- ◉ **She may not** fully understand the word’s meaning, but knows it’s a strong insult that could destroy another girl’s reputation, bringing her down in the social hierarchy.
- ◉ **Although she’s calling** another girl a slut, she may worry about being called it, too. When she gets dressed for a party, she may feel she has to tread a fine line between looking attractive and being seen to be trying too hard.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**She’s such a bitch!:** pp.50–51  
**Friendship issues:** pp.64–65





IT'S LIKELY THAT YOUR DAUGHTER DOESN'T UNDERSTAND THE FULL IMPLICATION OF THIS INSULT.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Intervene

You may be shocked by her language, but do ask about her choice of words. By saying nothing, you tacitly condone the use of this term. Without criticizing, tell her you'd like to understand why she described a classmate in this way.

#### Talk about its effect

Once you've listened, explain your adult perspective. Say how slurs such as "slut" dehumanize and imply someone is worthless. "Slut" may also be used in sexual bullying by boys against girls, who may feel unable to escape the label.

#### Discuss gossip

We all exchange information about others, but it crosses a line if it's unproven or deliberately hurts. If the girl entered into a sexual relationship and now feels used, how would she feel about being called a slut? If your daughter heard negative gossip, how does she know it's true? Would she say this to the girl's face?

### In the long term

#### Discuss gender politics

Talk about how competition for male attention can damage friendships. Ask why she thinks there's no equivalent word for boys, and why girls are shamed but boys praised for sexual activity? Talk about how boys may be brought down in different ways, for example, with insults such as "weak" and "sissy", but that sexual insults are more commonly directed at women.

#### Ask her to think about pressures acting on her

Use this as a chance to talk about pressures she may encounter when she decides to be sexually active. How will she recognize and stand up to them?

#### Keep talking

Watch age-appropriate films together that explore how society judges women for their sexuality and desire in a way it doesn't men. Discuss these messages.

# “EVERYONE ELSE PLAYS THIS COMPUTER GAME.”

For many boys, there are few activities more important to them – and their friendships – than video gaming. So, if your son claims he’s feeling left out by not being allowed to play a game meant for an older age group, you may wonder whether to bend the rules.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is upset that you won’t buy him a certificate 18 video game.

Multi-player games played side-by-side and remotely with friends have become a key part of teenagers’ social lives. However, you may be unnerved by the graphic violence of many games, with your teen often called upon to do the killing. Furthermore, such games reinforce male stereotypes, casting your son in the role of an unfeeling, merciless dominator.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be disturbed** by the graphic realism, but want to avoid him feeling left out. Knowing his friends’ parents apparently let their sons play may make you wonder if you’re too strict. You may also worry that time spent gaming is at the expense of other activities.





## VIDEO GAMES FEATURE STRONGLY IN THE FRIENDSHIPS OF TEENAGE BOYS.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen may feel** that being skilful at video games – and being able to talk about the latest release – boosts his social status. Even if only one or two of his friends have the game, in his mind that’s “everybody”.
- ◉ **If you haven’t played** video games with him, he’s likely to believe you aren’t qualified to judge what’s safe for him.
- ◉ **Telling him you’re worried** that some games normalize violence is likely to make him defensive. He’ll claim the games he’s played haven’t harmed him or his friends.
- ◉ **If you’ve given in** on this issue before, he believes he can wear you down.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Listen to his reasons

Ask him why he wants the game, which friends have it, why he believes it’s rated an 18, and why he thinks he should have it now. He may realize his case isn’t as strong as he thinks.

##### Stand your ground

Giving in may lead him to assume that rules on issues such as drinking also don’t apply. Although he’s likely to shower you with gratitude if you agree,

he’s also likely to lose some respect for you. Say that keeping up with friends isn’t sufficient reason for ignoring age guidelines.

##### Decide on your values

Certificate 18 video games can normalize violence, humiliation, and torture and feature sexist stereotypes and brutal language. Let him know that while other parents may be okay with their teens playing an active character in such scenes, you aren’t.

#### In the long term

##### Find out more

Playing video games with him will mean he’ll respect your opinion more. You’ll also gauge the level of violence he’s seen.

##### Discuss physical symptoms

Realistic video games increase levels of fight-or-flight hormones such as cortisol. Say that if he’s getting a racing heart or sweaty palms, it’s a sign that he could be experiencing unnecessary stress.

##### Consider other risks

Tell him that with certificate 18 games, he’s more likely to hear racist, homophobic, and strong language from older players and there’s a higher risk he’ll be trolled.

##### Unite with responsible adults

Recruit the help of like-minded parents in holding the line. If your partner is more lenient, discuss the matter out of your son’s hearing and form a united front.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Just one more game: pp.130–131  
Dad said I could: pp.154–155

# “IT’S MY PHONE.”

Half of teens admit feeling “addicted” to their phones, according to research – and 60 per cent of parents agree that this is the case.

So if you try to introduce limits, you may find your teen reacts aggressively and says you have no right.

**SCENARIO** | When your teen seems unable to put her phone away at family meals, you say you’ll take it away.

Your teen may resent your interference for many reasons. Her phone connects her to her peers so taking it away may trigger intense feelings of FOMO – fear of missing out. Also, at this age her brain is very sensitive to the release of the feel-good chemical dopamine, so constant messages and pictures give her brain the reward it craves.

There isn’t a recognized smartphone addiction diagnosis. However, if she uses her phone at the expense of other activities, such as face-to-face interaction, homework, and sleep, and is angry, impatient, and irritable when away from it, you may worry. Around a fifth of parents say they argue with their teen daily about phone use.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If your teen reacts** aggressively to a threat to confiscate her phone, you may worry she’s addicted. You may be shocked by her reaction and angry that she acts like she owns the phone if you bought it and pay its monthly rental.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen thinks** that everyone has a smartphone, so believes that having one with her constantly is her basic human right – and that it’s your duty to provide a phone, in the same way you do food, drink, and shelter.
- ◉ **Your teen’s phone** is her social life. Having it with her is like carrying around her friends. It’s also her music playlist, camera, news source, and entertainment system, all rolled into one.
- ◉ **Unless you clearly monitor her**, she probably feels she has almost total control over how she uses her phone. Your interference feels like a violation of her independence and privacy.
- ◉ **She may have reached** a point where nothing else feels as interesting as what happens on her phone, including reading a book or going outside. When you take it away, she may feel at a loss.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I need a new phone: pp.30–31  
Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59



“ ”

YOUR TEENAGER'S  
PHONE IS A  
GATEWAY TO HER  
SOCIAL WORLD.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Understand its place in her life

When you take her phone away, it feels like you take away her social life, too. Removal won't help her learn to manage its use, but makes her desperate to keep control of it.

#### Draw clear boundaries

She probably feels she owns and controls her phone. Be clear that as the bill-paying adult, you have a say and that, at the least, you'd like to check privacy settings occasionally. She'll earn trust through responsible use.

#### Ask her to notice how her phone affects her

Explain that the notifications are designed to keep her checking her phone. Ask your teen to notice the buzz she gets when she gets a new message. Suggest she sees how long she can go without checking it and if she goes for an hour, has she really missed anything?

### In the long term

#### Help her spot signs of overuse

Can she look for symptoms such as eye strain, back pain, low mood, or irritability. Suggest an app that helps her become conscious of how she uses her phone.

#### Be a good role model

Ring-fence phone-free time with her. Switch on your out-of-office reply to fight the urge to respond immediately.

#### Introduce a digital sunset

Place a limit of no phones for everyone an hour before bedtime because the blue hue emitted by phones interferes with sleep hormones.

#### Suggest she thinks through the pros and cons

Do the pros – the convenience – outweigh the cons – constant comparison on social media? Talk about research that shows the more she uses it, the more likely she is to come into conflict with peers and feel stressed.

# “I’M GOING ON THE MARCH.”

As your teen starts to develop his identity, he’s able to look around him and think about his place in wider society. He can also think in more abstract ways about his future and what he can do to make the world a better place.

---

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says he wants to go on a protest march.

---

By this age, your teenager’s brain is gradually getting better at weighing up evidence and analysing it, which means he’s developing the ability to see the bigger picture and where he fits in.

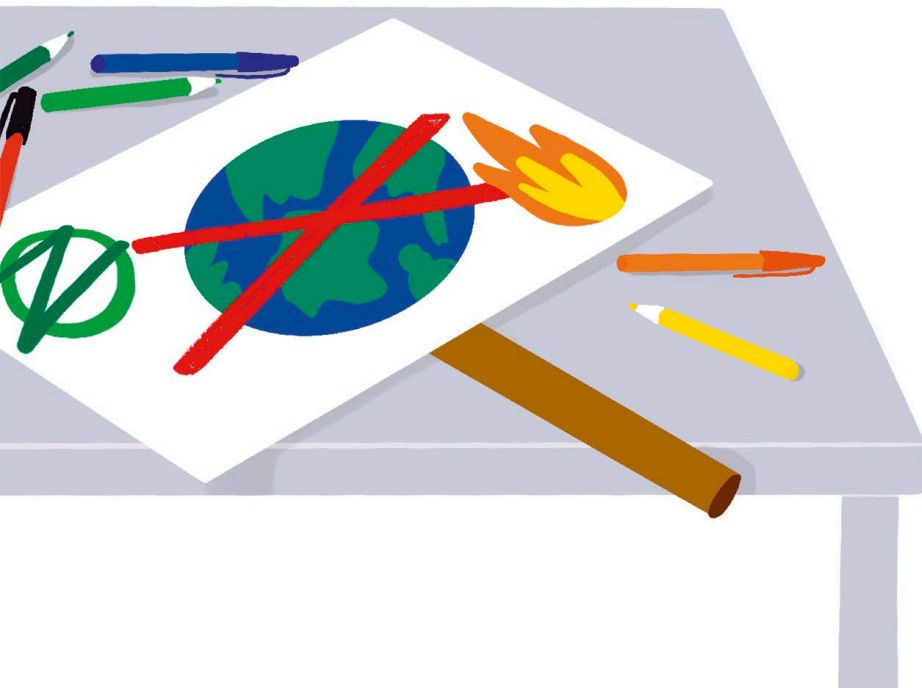
He’s starting to see himself as a citizen of the wider world, looking beyond his own peer group to the bigger “tribe” that he wants to belong to. He

may be starting to wrestle with big issues such as the meaning of life and what his priorities are. For this reason, he’s looking for causes to care about, latching on to new ideas, and is starting to define himself by his beliefs. As he becomes aware of wider social issues, he may look for ways to express his views.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

---

**How you feel** about him joining a march depends on how far his beliefs align with yours and the value you place on the cause. If his interest is recent, you may wonder if he just wants to go with friends. You may worry he’s too young and will get lost in a crowd or get hurt if it’s chaotic.





## YOUR TEEN IS STARTING TO SEE HIMSELF AS A CITIZEN OF THE WORLD.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **As a child**, your teen learned that adults are the experts. Now, he enjoys the fact that his voice also counts because the protest is about his future. Expressing his views on social media is likely to make him feel more emboldened.
- ◉ **Whatever cause** he's interested in, civic engagement gives him a sense of belonging and identity. He also feels safe and accepted among other young people who echo his beliefs.
- ◉ **Fourteen is the age** when social researchers have found teen rebellion against adult authority peaks, so standing up to it on a large scale appeals.
- ◉ **He'll tend to believe** that adults have got it wrong, and that he and his generation have the fresh eyes to see what needs to be done.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### See it as a positive

Being involved with social protest is a sign of healthy development in adolescence. It can also help the formation of his identity and enhance cognitive and interpersonal skills.

##### Suggest alternatives

Discuss other ways he can be a good citizen at a local level by keeping abreast of community issues and perhaps volunteering.

##### Make safe arrangements

If he's determined, arrange for you or another adult to go, too. Plan a meeting point for if you get separated. Ask him to charge his phone fully, take a spare battery or portable charger, and leave valuables at home. Say protests should be peaceful and respectful.

##### Help him clarify his views

Listen to and discuss his views with an open mind – not to test him, but so that he can be clear about his facts, why he's engaged, and learn to weigh up and evaluate the evidence.

#### In the long term

##### Talk about constructive debate

Chat about ways to express his beliefs offline and online without becoming critical or personally offensive.

##### Explore group dynamics

Talk about how, if he's surrounded by peers who share his views, he may get more polarized. Explain how the truth is more important than being right, and when we take offence or throw insults, we miss out on the chance to understand other people's points of view. Discussing these values helps him develop tolerance and listening skills.

##### Discuss being a role model

If he's campaigning, for example, about climate change, say that he should act privately, too, by living sustainably. Tell him setting a good example to peers is one of the most powerful forms of activism.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58–59  
I'm going anyway: pp.164–165





CHAPTER 3

---

YOUR  
**15 – 16**  
YEAR-OLD

---



# “STOP FOLLOWING ME ON SOCIAL MEDIA.”

As they get older, teens may start experimenting with their emerging sexuality by posting more revealing images on social media. Although hundreds of followers may see these shots, teens are likely to view parents’ presence on their feeds as an invasion of privacy.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen tells you to “un-follow” her after you disapprove of a post.

Your teen’s social media feed is a statement of how she wants peers to see her. It’s also her litmus test for how she ranks in the online “popularity contest”, where the feedback, number of comments, and how quickly these appear, measure attractiveness.

She may have noticed that more risqué pictures get most attention. However, you’re not her intended audience for such shots, so online comments, or disapproval, from you, feel like an invasion of her territory.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may worry about** inappropriate images being seen by potential employers or sexual predators. You may also be shocked that she’s posting edgier pictures and worry she looks promiscuous.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Social media:** pp.38–39  
**All my friends look amazing:** pp.122–123



## YOUR TEEN MAY FEEL THAT YOUR ONLINE COMMENTS INVADE HER TERRITORY.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **She may have forgotten** you follow her if you made her accept your request when she set up her account – or thinks you don’t check up on her – and is angry because she wants the freedom to be herself.
- ◉ **She may spend** a lot of time getting a flattering angle for selfies, and enjoys the compliments when she posts them. These comments make her feel good so she’ll resent attempts to stop her.
- ◉ **Her social media image** contrasts with the one she shows you and she may be uneasy with you seeing her more sexual persona. To maintain privacy, she may have already blocked you, without you knowing, from parts of her feed. She may also have secret accounts and uploads her most intimate posts to sites where images disappear quickly.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### **Listen to her side**

Ask her calmly why you should un-follow her. Then explain why you feel you need to see her feed so she understands.

##### **Suggest a compromise**

If she feels embarrassed that her peers can see she’s being monitored, could you agree not to comment in public?

##### **Discuss her image and audience**

Ask her to imagine how the photo might be viewed by others. Who’s her intended audience? If her profile is public, how comfortable is she with strangers seeing her images? Talk about possible repercussions. Research found that 70 per cent of employers view social media profiles during the hiring process. Next time she posts a picture, can she use the “Granny” test by asking, “Would I mind Granny seeing this?”

##### **Accept her development**

Unless her posts are more risqué than those of her peers, or are being viewed by hundreds of strangers, you may need to accept that this is a phase that many teenage girls go through. She may push boundaries now, but as she gradually becomes more comfortable with her identity or starts a relationship, she’ll naturally want to regain her privacy.

#### In the long term

##### **Show an interest**

Ask her to talk you through her feed so you understand the landscape. Your non-judgmental curiosity may encourage her to share her online life with you.

##### **Help her to feel good**

If she posts ever-more revealing selfies, she may be trying to shore up her self-esteem this way. Help her measure her worth in other ways by flagging up skills that she can feel good about.

# “LET ME SLEEP!”

The sound of your teenager’s alarm can feel like the start of a daily battle to get him out of bed. By working with his sleeping patterns and helping him get into routines, you can both enjoy a calmer start to the day.

**SCENARIO** | You resort to nagging to get your teen ready for school each day.

The release of the sleep-regulating hormones – cortisol, which wakes us, and melatonin, which helps us fall asleep – shifts to two to three hours later in teenagers, with melatonin release peaking around 11pm. Busy schedules, homework, and squeezing in time on gadgets also makes it harder for your teen to get the eight-and-a-half to 10 hours’ sleep he needs to function well.

Research shows that if sleep deprived, your teen will find it harder to focus and remember what he’s learned, and may struggle to control his moods, impulses, and eating habits.

“ ”

SLEEP-DEPRIVATION HAS  
A RANGE OF ILL EFFECTS  
ON TEENS.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel angry** if he was up late on his phone. As times passes, you may feel increasingly stressed, worried that he’ll be grumpy when he does wake up and that he’ll be in trouble for being late to school.



## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **If he's sleep deprived**, he's likely to lash out and tell you to leave him alone. Exhaustion makes it harder for him to use the higher thought processes in his brain that control feelings.

◉ **If he feels nagged**, he's more likely to stay under the duvet. Studies show that a nagging tone fires up the part of a teen's brain that processes negative emotions, stopping them processing words.

◉ **He may know** he'll be in trouble if late. However, his brain seeks instant reward, so he may be more interested in gaining a few more minutes in bed. Tiredness means that he's using emotion rather than logic.

◉ **If he feels** you've labelled him as lazy, he may feel he can't change your view so there's no point trying.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Start the day affectionately

He's more likely to want to get up if you, say, ruffle his hair, say you love him, or make him a cup of tea.

#### Empathize

Give him in fantasy what you can't in reality. Say you appreciate he's tired and would love to stay in bed.

#### Open the curtains

Natural light stimulates the release of the hormones that wake us up. In the winter, turn the light on.

#### Don't take it personally

Taking his refusal as a slight will make you feel angry. Remember that lower cortisol levels in teens make it harder for him to wake up.

#### Remind him it's his choice

Express how you feel. Say, "I feel worried when you don't have time for breakfast. I feel it's up to you to decide whether to be late and face the consequences. I'll give you one wake-up call. If you don't have time to walk, I can't drive you to school."

### In the long term

#### Point out the benefits of sleep

Teens are more likely to change if they understand how sleep helps them. Point out how a lack of sleep makes teens short-tempered, less focused, and more likely to reach for energy drinks and junk food. Sleep is also the main time when their growth hormones are released.

#### Have gadget-free nights

Research shows that teens are often sleep deprived because they catch up on social media

at night. Make putting gadgets downstairs overnight a family routine and use alarm clocks.

#### Look at both points of view

Without blame, talk about how you want to improve mornings for you both. Swap ideas about a routine that would enable him to get nine hours' sleep regularly.

#### Don't encourage long lie-ins

Late nights and weekend lie-ins disrupt body clocks more, making teens feel jet-lagged on Mondays.



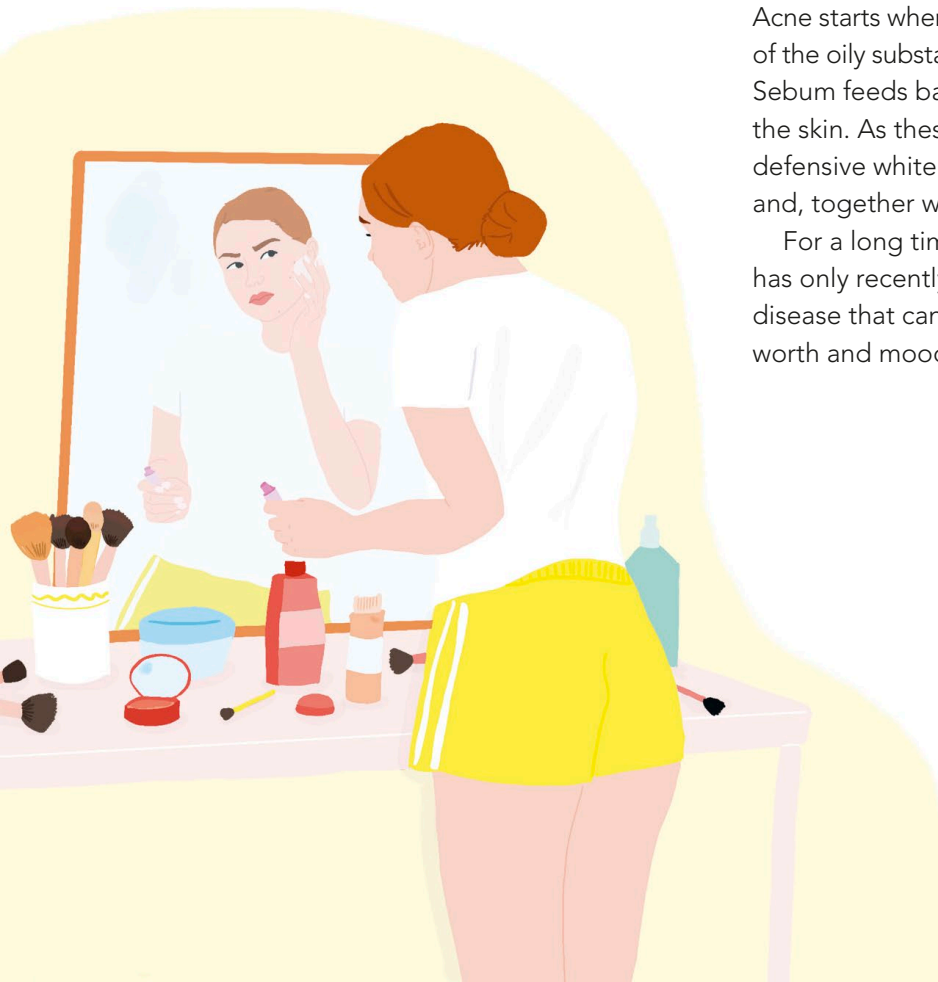
### SEE RELATED TOPICS

You always criticize: pp.148–149  
Help! I'm already late!: pp.158–159

# “I CAN’T GO OUT, MY SKIN’S TERRIBLE.”

Acne affects up to 95 per cent of teenagers at some point. The fact that it’s so visible at a time when adolescents are particularly self-conscious can make the ordinary stresses of puberty even harder to deal with.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen won’t go to a party because she can’t hide her spots.



Acne starts when the skin’s oil glands produce more of the oily substance, sebum, which keeps skin moist. Sebum feeds bacteria called *P. acnes*, which live on the skin. As these bacteria multiply, the body’s defensive white blood cells block the follicles and, together with dead skin cells, form spots.

For a long time seen as a rite of passage, acne has only recently been recognized as an actual skin disease that can have a serious impact on self-worth and mood.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may think** that most teenagers have acne at some point, so she has to accept it. Depending on its severity, you may be at a loss as to how to help her feel confident facing the world.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Brain scans show teenagers** are much more concerned than adults about being judged by peers and show more signs of stress and embarrassment. Your teen may be desperate not to miss the party, but may feel physically uncomfortable at the thought of others noticing her spots.
- ◉ **She may feel her skin** is out of control. She may pick at spots to try to get rid of bumps. This may give her temporary satisfaction but will leave her skin looking worse, making her feel hopeless.
- ◉ **Younger teens** may believe that parents should magically know how to fix their problems. She may be frustrated that any treatment you've bought isn't working and angrily accuse you of not taking her acne seriously.
- ◉ **She may feel ashamed** that her skin looks dirty or unattractive. Teens are prone to catastrophic thinking so she may believe that no-one will find her attractive and worry that friends will talk about her skin behind her back.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Empathize

Say, "It looks like your skin is upsetting you. Acne isn't your fault. Together, we can work out a treatment plan."

pharmacist about treatments. Help her get into a routine of using these morning and night.

#### Help her conceal her spots

Your teen's mood can lift if spots are covered. But if she uses too much, or the wrong, concealer, her skin can look worse. If she's receptive, get her skin tone matched at a makeup counter and show her how to apply concealer subtly.

#### Explain it's nothing she's done

Acne starts deep within the skin, so make it clear it's not caused by anything she's done, such as not washing properly or touching her skin. Talk to your doctor or

### In the long term

#### Talk about squeezing spots

Picking spots can be a destructive habit, now recognized as a form of self-harm that can scar. Work with her to identify triggers and ask her to tell you when she wants to pick so you can distract her. Suggest strategies such as applying a face mask until the urge passes. To break harmful picking habits, ask her if she would like you to remove any mirrors and bright lights that let her inspect her skin closely and make picking more likely. Praise her for leaving her skin alone.

#### Go to the next level

If her skin hasn't improved after six months of her regime, or she has got deep acne that's scarring, see a dermatologist to discuss treatments with a higher success rate.

#### Don't overpromise

Make it clear that while she'll outgrow it, acne is complex and can take a long time to address. Help her keep busy and look after her whole body so her acne doesn't take on so much importance.



ACNE CAN MAKE EVERYDAY ADOLESCENT STRESSES EVEN HARDER TO DEAL WITH.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

All my friends look amazing: pp.122-123  
Anxiety and depression: pp.188-189

# “HE’S JUST A FRIEND.”

Until now, your daughter probably socialized mainly with other girls. As girls and boys start to relax around one another and are less closely supervised, they’re ready to break off into pairs to form more intimate relationships, but this can still feel like a big step.

**SCENARIO** | You notice your teen is spending lots of time messaging a boy. When you ask about him, she says that he’s just a friend.

By this age, your teen may want to feel desired by one special person, and also rising levels of sex hormones may be creating feelings of sexual desire. Adolescents are also better now at reading each other and communicating mutual attraction, so dating feels easier.

Even so, her first steps towards a relationship are likely to be tentative. As boys this age can vary in how seriously they take relationships, she may want to keep any false starts private. If she does say she’s considering starting a relationship, help her think about what she wants from it.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may notice** she’s vague about where she goes. If you suspect she has a boyfriend, you may feel sad she doesn’t trust you enough to tell you.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **She may feel ready** for a different type of love to the one she has had from you. She may have idealized ideas about relationships from films.

◉ **She knows you view her** as a child so is likely to be self-conscious admitting this move towards adulthood. If she’s going out with someone she thinks you won’t approve of, whom she doesn’t really know, or who’s older, she may downplay it to throw you off track.

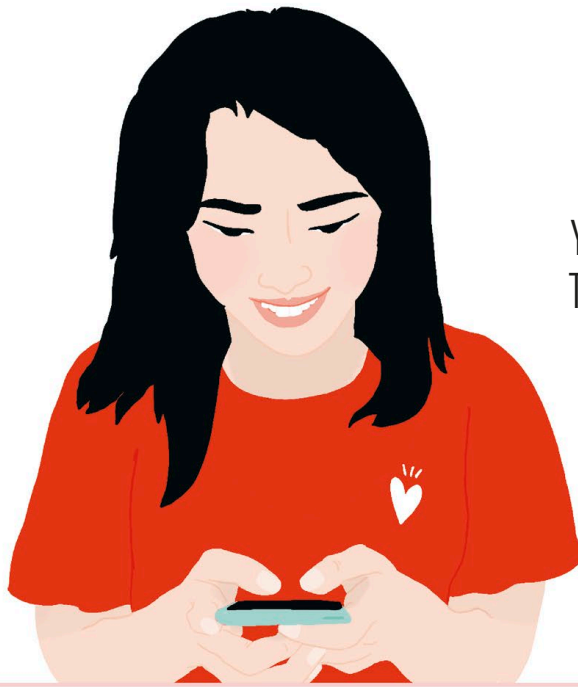
◉ **At the start** of teenage relationships, a couple may flirt, meet up, and be intimate. But they aren’t “going out” until they’ve had “the Conversation”. Until then, your teen may describe this phase as “just being friends”.

◉ **Girls tend to be** more into relationships, so if she has a boyfriend, this feels like a prize. She feels he’s chosen her so she’s more attractive than her rivals.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**We’re going out together:** pp.170–171  
**I’m gay:** pp.176–177





YOUR TEEN’S FIRST STEPS  
TOWARDS A RELATIONSHIP  
MAY BE TENTATIVE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Ask about her friendship groups

If she’s being evasive, ask about the dynamic among her peers. Are many dating? This will help you to gauge her attitude to relationships.

#### Welcome male friends

Girls can find boys confusing. If she and the boy are just friends, welcome the fact she’s learning more about how boys think. Friendships with boys can also provide relief from some of the politics and rivalry in female friendships.

#### Ask how she knows them

If they met online, don’t panic. Many teens find this an easy way to look for like-minded partners. If she wants to meet them, request this is in a public place with you nearby as a safety net. If they’re a bit older, discuss how they might be persuasive. Talk about balanced relationships and the importance of being able to say no.

### In the long term

#### Be gender-inclusive

Don’t assume her first relationship is heterosexual. In a neutral, friendly way, try questions such as, “Are you interested in a boyfriend or girlfriend?”

#### Explore your own feelings

You may also need time to adjust to the next stage of her life. Are you bringing preconceptions from your past about teen relationships into the present?

#### Chat about friendship and romance

Discuss how the things that make a good friendship – trust, enjoying each other’s company, having fun, and wanting the best for each other – also make healthy relationships.

#### Validate the fact she’s not in a relationship

If you believe they’re really just friends, affirm that there’s no rush. It’s better to make a considered choice, rather than just settle for the first likely candidate.

# SEX AND CONTRACEPTION

Ultimately, it's up to your teen when they decide to have sex, and with whom. But though the reality is that you have limited say, you can still inform your teen to help them make better decisions.

Though teens usually seek to keep their sex lives private, as a parent, you remain their most important source of information. While it may feel awkward at first, being brave and

honest with your teen can help head off future issues, such as an unplanned pregnancy or sexually transmitted infection (STI), which can affect their future health and fertility.



1

## Talk about STIs

By the age of 24, half of young people will have contracted an STI. Untreated, some such as gonorrhoea and chlamydia can affect future fertility for both sexes, while others such as HIV and syphilis pose a serious health threat.

4

## Discuss types of sex

For today's teens, oral and anal sex may come first.

Research reveals that girls often feel oral sex is expected, while some boys ask for anal sex after seeing it in porn. Stress that all sex spreads STIs.

6

## Talk about the upside

You'll be more credible if you balance any discussion of risks with talking about the importance of mutually enjoyable sex. Say that good sex is joyful and intimate, not embarrassing and painful.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Check the symptoms of STIs

Symptoms such as pain during sex or when urinating, genital changes, or discharge, should be checked right away. Not all symptoms are visible, so advise regular checks. Community and college STI clinics provide confidential screening.

3

#### Discuss unplanned pregnancies

This will feel like a catastrophe for both girls and boys. Tell boys they bear equal responsibility for contraception. Make it clear that both genders must do their utmost to avoid pregnancy, though you would always be supportive. Also, dispel any misconceptions, such as the pull-out method being effective.

5

#### Recommend condoms, always

Even if teens are using other types of protection, it's vital that they use condoms, both to prevent pregnancy and to stop STIs (which are on the rise) from spreading. Changes to the design mean it's a myth now that condoms reduce men's pleasure. Point out that worry-free sex is the best type.



7

#### Bring up masturbation

Even if discussing in the third person, reassure teens that this is a natural way to learn about their bodies. Talk, too, about the effects of masturbating solely to explicit material. Studies show this makes it harder to become aroused with a real-life partner.

8

#### Keep talking

Say that by talking about sex, you're not giving your teen the green light, but providing information they need for their future. Research shows that when parents are open to talking about sex, teens delay intercourse and go on to have more positive experiences.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Talk about emotions

Your teen is likely to know the mechanics of sex by now. Talk about it in the context of good relationships.

#### Offer to answer questions

If you don't know where to begin, start by asking what your teen knows and if they have any questions.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Discuss holding their nerve

Help your teen consider their values and make healthy decisions about when to have sex, rather than have sex to keep up with peers.

#### Keep an open mind

Don't assume their first romance will be heterosexual or they may find it harder to be open with you.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Suggest an easy test

Before your teen has sex, can they ask themselves, "Am I comfortable enough to express my sexual needs and wants with this person?"

#### Be assertive on condoms

Women run a higher risk of fertility issues with STIs. Be clear that if a partner won't use a condom, it's not a basis for a healthy sexual relationship.

# “ALL MY FRIENDS DYE THEIR HAIR.”

Teens want to fit in, but also want to stand out and be admired by their peers. When your teen talks about changing her appearance, she may be saying she wants to try out a new identity, and even leave the “old” her behind.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen wants to dye her hair a bright colour like her friend has.

Your teen’s likely to try out many identities before settling on the one she feels most comfortable with.

Dyeing her hair is a quick way to alter her appearance radically, with bold colours, such as blue or pink, which are hard to ignore, showing devil-may-care self-expression. This may be her way of signalling rebellion against adult authority – or marking her allegiance to a celebrity whose persona she identifies with.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Dyeing hair feels grown-up** so you may mourn the end of her childhood. You may worry about what teachers and authority figures will think – and wonder why she needs to rebel. You may be concerned that she’ll damage her hair.





## FOR SOME TEENS, EXPERIMENTING WITH THEIR APPEARANCE HELPS THEM TO SETTLE ON AN IDENTITY.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **She’s likely to have** a strong idea of how she believes her dyed hair will look. She may believe it will be so transformative that she may risk going ahead without your permission – so it’s too late for you to object.
- ◉ **Dyeing her hair** may be her way of constructing a quirky identity. She may also hope it will distract from other parts of her appearance that she’s less happy with.
- ◉ **She may feel bored** of her childhood hair colour and thinks she’ll look more grown-up.
- ◉ **Changing her hair colour** can be a public statement that she doesn’t care what adults think. Also, because it’s likely to have been her idea, this signals that she chooses how she looks now.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Find out why

Thank her for telling you, and talk through her reasons. Is it to model herself on a celebrity or because friends have done it? How does she think it will change her life?

reactions. Hair grows 1.25cm (½in) a month. How long will it take to grow out if it goes wrong?

##### Check the school rules

Some schools have rules about brightly coloured hair. Check these so she doesn’t have to reverse the process instantly.

##### Warn against permanent dyes

Explain how permanent dyes lift up the hair cuticles and damage the hair’s underlying structure. Salons avoid dyeing hair for under-16s because the hair is finer and the scalp more vulnerable to damage and

##### Suggest short-term options

Could she consider a vegetable-based natural dye that only coats the hair and washes out after a few weeks?

#### In the long term

##### Remember it’s just hair

Hair grows out. Even if you don’t like the look she’s suggesting, adapt your outlook to see it as freedom of expression and view this experimentation as a normal part of her development.

skin tone. Could she try an app to see what a colour may look like? This may satisfy her curiosity. Or could she try a temporary dye in the holidays to see if it suits her?

##### Mention matching skin tone

Dyed hair is more flattering if it’s within a few shades of its natural colour so that it complements

##### Discuss others’ perceptions

Adults may see bright hair colours as more rebellious. Will she mind dealing with comments or looks?

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
All my friends look amazing: pp.122–123

# “I NEED SOME SHAVING STUFF.”

When your son says he needs to shave, it can feel like a rite of passage in his adult physical development. However, though he’s starting to look like a man, he still needs your support to teach him this skill for life.

**SCENARIO** | After mates tease him about his facial hair, your teen asks for a razor.

On average, boys start to develop facial hair between the ages of 14 and 16. After he grows his first downy moustache, thicker hair will also grow on his cheeks, sideburns, chin, and neck. Growing

enough facial hair to need to shave is the last, and most visible, marker of male puberty. So starting to need to shave may bring up complex feelings in your son about what it means to be a man.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Even if expected**, his request may stir up conflicting feelings and you may feel sad about him becoming a man. Fathers feel they should be experts, but may be nervous guiding sons on pitfalls such as cuts and irritated skin.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Boys who are more** physically developed tend to have higher social status, so your teen may be proud and excited by this development.

◉ **Alternatively**, he may feel embarrassed by this obvious landmark of sexual maturity, especially if friends have teased him.

◉ **He may be worrying** about which type of razor to use, how to avoid cutting himself, and how to avoid making spots worse.

◉ **If he’s had a difficult** relationship with an adult male, this marker of masculinity may bring up challenging feelings about what manhood means.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

How tall will I get?: pp.32–33



NEEDING TO SHAVE IS A RITE OF PASSAGE FOR BOYS. BE THERE TO HELP HIM MASTER THIS SKILL.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Welcome his request

Without making him feel self-conscious or teasing him, thank him for asking for your help. Say you're happy to help him find the most comfortable methods of shaving.

#### Offer a choice and advice

Not all boys want to go all out with a razor and shaving foam at first, or feel it's necessary. If he prefers, offer an electric shaver to start with. Help him protect his skin with gentle products that won't aggravate any acne. Tell him to shave after a shower when the warm water has softened hair and opened pores.

#### Lead by example

Dads can let sons watch them shave and talk through the process. But either parent can show him how to shave in careful, short strokes in the direction of growth. Help him get into the habit of applying a good sun-screen afterwards, too.

### In the long term

#### Treat him according to his emotional age

Although he may look older, don't assume he thinks and feels like an adult.

#### Discuss razor care

To avoid nicks, show him how to look after blades. Rinsing them regularly and drying them will help them stay sharp and glide smoothly over his skin.

#### Help him space his shaves

He probably won't have to shave daily at first. Until his skin thickens with age, suggest he shaves only when needed to avoid irritating his skin.

#### Talk about masculinity

He may believe he has to step up to the role of being a man. Talk to him about unhealthy messages on masculinity, such as it being desirable to repress emotions and act in a dominant and aggressive way to get respect.

# “I’VE GOT TO WORK OUT.”

Teens who regularly exercise have been found to have higher self-esteem and a more positive outlook than those who don’t. However, if your teen starts to work out obsessively, it may cross the line into compulsive exercise.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen’s working out the fifth time this week, on top of regular exercise.

Guidelines recommend at least one hour of moderate to vigorous physical activity daily for teens. But in a beauty-obsessed world, teens may exercise not just for health, but also to conform to ideals of how they think bodies should look, observing that such

physiques can enhance social status and attract sexual interest.

Boys also often believe they need muscles and are more likely to have rigid regimes. If your teen cancels plans to fit in sessions, or works out if injured or ill, encourage a more balanced approach.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be pleased** he has self-discipline, but worry he’s neglecting other activities and is too obsessed with his looks.



REGULAR EXERCISE  
LEADS TO HIGHER  
SELF-ESTEEM,  
BUT EXERCISE  
CAN BECOME  
OBSESSIVE.





## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **In boys' hierarchies**, those who put on muscle mass first tend to get more social power. Your son may equate being thin with being weak. He may work out because he's in a rush to fill out and to speed up his transition from boy to man. He may also feel he's more able to protect himself.

◉ **Your son may be competing** with friends to see who can put the most muscle on. He may think he can swap meals for protein drinks and take supplements.

◉ **He may feel embarrassed** to talk about body image issues. He may think talking about his fears is a sign of weakness.

◉ **The release of endorphins** during exercise may make him feel empowered and in control. The flip side is that he may feel anxious if his progress "slips".

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

**Say it's okay to take a rest day**  
If he's set up an intensive regime, he may believe that he has to exercise daily. He may need to be told he's entitled to relax.

Instead, chat after his workout. Ask if he feels his body should have a rest.

**Don't accuse him of overdoing it**  
If you tell your teen he should work out less, he could feel criticized, become defensive, and resent your attempts to stop him.

**Work out his goals**  
If he uses apps to measure exercise and calories, ask him to explain his regime. Gauge if he's working out to be healthy or to look good. Ask what his goals are and how he'll know he's reached them.

### In the long term

**Encourage team sports**  
To take the focus off his drive for a particular body shape, suggest he tries team sports to move him towards exercise for health and social reasons.

use of steroids or airbrushing. Talk about how he may be chasing a body type that's impossible to obtain without risking his health.

**Chat about diet**  
Encourage a healthy diet so that he's less likely to use unnecessary supplements. Discuss how some men use anabolic steroids, whose side effects include reducing the size of the genitalia, undermining the masculine image he's seeking.

**Discuss attractiveness**  
Talk about while superficial looks may be noticed initially, there are many other reasons people will find him attractive.

**Talk about idealized bodies**  
Adolescents often forget that many of the male bodies they idealize are achieved only with the

**Explore masculinity**  
Ask a man your son respects to question where his ideas about masculinity are coming from. Let your son know that it takes more than being muscly to be a strong man. Talk about how heroic men come in many different guises.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I need some shaving stuff: pp.114-115

# “YOU NEVER LISTEN.”

Parents often feel that their teenagers don't listen to them – so it can be a surprise, and can trigger mixed emotions, when teenagers turn the tables and say that their parents aren't listening to what they're saying.

**SCENARIO** | As your teen lists the reasons why he should be allowed to stay out later, you're trying to deal with an urgent email.

Depending on the context, the words “You never listen” can have layers of meaning. In a dispute about rules, it can be a way for your teen to say, “I don't like the fact you're not agreeing with me.” At this age, he's also pushing for you to treat him as an equal. So saying that you never listen expresses

his frustration that he feels you're not respecting his views. Beyond that, he may be voicing his disappointment that you generally don't spend enough time with him, or pay only partial attention to him because you're often distracted by emails or on your phone around him.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel defensive** and hurt because you're trying your best to juggle commitments. You may also feel guilty if you're short of time, or defensive if you feel you already pay him as much attention as you can.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Teens tend to overgeneralize** and engage in all-or-nothing thinking. Even if you've just spent time with him, the fact you're not paying attention now can mean that, in his mind, you “never” do.

◉ **He knows** your basic job description as a parent includes being attentive and looking after him. Desperate to get his way and stay out late, he's prepared to say anything in

the hope that by provoking your guilt, you'll cave in.

◉ **He doesn't yet understand** the importance of keeping on top of work emails. Saying you never listen is his bid to put himself back at the top of your priority list.

◉ **If you're often on a screen**, he may see your being busy as a sign that you don't want to spend time with him, or even as a rejection.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Communicating with teens: pp.46–47



“ ”

AS TEENAGERS GET OLDER, THEY WANT TO HAVE THEIR VIEWS RESPECTED.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Acknowledge feelings

Summarize his arguments about why he should be able to stay out late so he knows you've heard and understood.

#### Manage your emotions

You may feel defensive if you feel unfairly accused. If you sense your emotions boiling over, walk away. Say you'll return as soon as you can both communicate calmly.

#### Explain why you're distracted

If you've a pressing issue to attend to, explain this. Tell him how long it will be before he has your attention, then stick to this. Put away the phone or laptop whenever possible – these may make him feel he's less important or interesting.

#### Show him you want to listen

In general, don't talk over him, and answer only after a pause. Give simple acknowledgments such as "Hmm, I see" when he's speaking.

### In the long term

#### Don't assume he needs you less

As teens get older, we tend to think they don't need as much of our time. In fact, studies show that even though parents spend less than half the time with teens than they used to, time with parents is still key for teens' wellbeing.

#### Set aside time daily

Eat dinner together or drop into his room for a chat. Linger for a minute more when you say goodnight in case he wants to talk. Take him out for lunch without expectations so he knows you enjoy spending time together.

#### Check how you're communicating

Do you speak more than listen? Do you often assume you know what he's going to say? Would you speak to a friend or partner like this? Many parent-teen rows are triggered by the fact that teens want parents to relate to them more respectfully. Doing so won't undermine your authority, but it will improve your communication.

# SEXUALITY AND GENDER

We tend to assume that our children will remain the gender given to them at birth – either a boy or a girl. However, if your child doesn't identify with their birth gender, it's important to be supportive.

It's now recognized that gender is a spectrum, with many variations, and so is sexuality. So it's helpful for parents to think beyond binary concepts, such as "man" or "woman", "gay" or "straight".

You may need to adjust to seeing your child differently if they decide not to live as their birth gender. Appreciate their bravery, and ensure that your unconditional love lets them know they are the same child to you.



1

## Listen and accept

Rejecting how your teen feels about their sexuality or gender can contribute to anxiety and depression. Even if their choice is a surprise, respect their views.

4

## Take time to adjust privately

If your teen identifies as a different gender, you may feel a sense of loss for the path you thought they would take. Give yourself time to adjust and seek support if necessary.

7

## Stay connected

Those who don't fit into traditional gender roles are more likely to experience social cruelty. If your child is LGBTQ+, be vigilant. Watch out for low mood, anxiety, and withdrawal.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Ask about meaning

There's a long and expanding list of how people now describe gender and sexuality. If your teen has chosen new self-defining words, ask for their personal definition. This will tell you a lot about their thinking.

3

#### Understand the pieces of the puzzle

Your teen has their biological sex – their sex organs at birth; their gender identity – what gender they feel; their gender expression – how feminine or masculine they want to appear; and their sexual orientation. Think of all of these as elements that add up to who they are.

5

#### Examine your beliefs

Where did your ideas about what it means to be a man or a woman come from? Consider how stereotypes are restrictive. Seeing how we're socialized to act according to the sex we were born with can help you understand their thinking.

6

#### Respect pronouns

Even if your teen changes their mind, it feels important to them that you respect how they want to be addressed now, whether it's "he", "she", or "they". This shows you're prepared to accept whoever they decide to be.

8

#### Set family values

Whoever your teen decides to be, make equality a family value. They're still your child and your unconditional love is critical to their self-acceptance.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Be open-minded

Teens compare themselves a lot now and can be acutely aware of veering from gender "norms". Avoid sexual stereotyping.

#### Don't assume

As your teen enters the dating scene, avoid making assumptions about who they might be attracted to.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Don't say it's just a phase

Teens may be more open now. If your teen comes out to you, be respectful of their identity.

#### Keep a sense of routine

With brain rewiring and hormonal changes, all teens seek out identities now. For your child, that search may be more challenging. Make your home a safe haven where they feel understood.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Support self-expression

With your teen's more assured self-expression, support choices in hair, clothes, or décor.

#### Accept bisexuality

If your teen starts to explore feelings for more than one gender, recognize this identity as real and valid.

# “ALL MY FRIENDS LOOK AMAZING.”

As they become adults, teenagers want to know whether they're attractive to others. If their social media pictures don't get as many positive comments as friends' posts, they can feel worse, not better, about how they look.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says she doesn't think she looks as good as her friends.

By now, teenagers know that good looks or looking cool can win status and admiration. As their sexual feelings grow, they also want to feel reassured that they're attractive enough to get a partner.

At this age, teens compare each other constantly. Research shows this comparison peaks – and

confidence falls most sharply in girls – at around 14 years old. Posting pictures on social media in the hope of being admired by peers makes direct comparison easy.

To compound this, teens tend towards a negativity bias, taking more notice of mean comments than compliments.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel** that your daughter is beautiful and be frustrated that she doesn't see this. You may wonder why she compares herself to clearly enhanced images.



## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Even though rationally** your teenager knows that her friends' pictures have been carefully selected, airbrushed, or filtered, she'll judge herself by what she sees, rather than what she knows.
- ◉ **Although she may receive** lots of compliments in real life or positive feedback for her pictures, she may focus on one negative comment – or think that friends get more attention.
- ◉ **If she doesn't get** as many positive comments as her friends, she may feel embarrassed about this public comparison and will delete the photos.
- ◉ **You may tell her** she's beautiful, but she may think you only say this because you're her parent, not because it's true.



TEENAGERS  
CONSTANTLY COMPARE  
THEMSELVES ON  
SOCIAL MEDIA.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Listen to her concerns

Help her work out her feelings with open-ended questions. Summarize her concerns so she knows you've understood.

#### Give her perspective

Explain how life is about more than looks. Talk about how we all look different because of genes, lifestyles, and metabolisms. Just because someone has a different body is not a criticism of hers. Remind her of the effort peers put into making images flattering.

#### Help her resist negative bias

She may get online compliments, but research suggests she's more likely to dwell on images that don't get a response. Highlight this tendency and encourage her to spend just as much time appreciating compliments.

#### Encourage self-questioning

Suggest she notices self-critical voices. Point out that these can feed inaccurate messages – and that she can challenge them.

### In the long term

#### Discuss social media monitoring

Studies show the more time teens spend on social media, the more they compare themselves to peers and the worse they feel about their looks. Suggest she spends less time on social media if she notices it triggering anxiety or a low mood.

#### Change the emphasis

Could she curate her social media and steer it to accounts for social causes or other interests that are less looks-based?

#### Set a good example

Make it a family value not to judge by looks. Instead, talk about what others do. Try not to talk negatively about your own appearance.

#### Suggest she takes a step back

Remind her that social media can leave people feeling judged. Get her to think about how it makes her feel when she doesn't receive the comments she desires. Can she pause before posting a picture to think about its message? Is it to share something exciting, or to bolster her self-esteem?

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Social media: pp.38–39  
Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58–59

# “CAN I HAVE NEXT WEEK’S ALLOWANCE?”

Parents play a critical role in shaping their teenager’s attitude towards money. Giving teens a fixed income to manage by themselves helps them to learn the value of money and understand that it’s not an unlimited resource.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen wants a pocket-money advance to go out with friends.

Compared to adults, teens find it harder to control impulses and to resist peer pressure. Their developing brains mean they tend to favour short-term gain rather than consider longer-term consequences.

Giving your teen an allowance – and telling him he has to stick to it – is an important way to help

him learn to delay gratification. Through trial and error, he’ll learn to overrule impulsive, emotional thinking and make logical decisions with long-term benefits. As we move to a cashless society, and he’s likely to receive pocket money via a pre-paid card without touching cash, this self-discipline is even more vital.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel like** a cash machine and irritated that he seems to engage in polite conversation only when he wants money – but worry that if you don’t give him the money, he’ll be left out.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Teens increasingly** eat out together. He may be desperate for extra money so he doesn’t miss out on time with friends.
- ◉ **He may expect you** to pay up because he’s grown up believing that parents have money on tap. This is because he’s never earned money and you’ve never explained your incomings and outgoings.
- ◉ **If you’ve ever** given him money instead of your time or given him money because you felt guilty about not giving him attention, he may equate money with love and be angry when you don’t pay up.
- ◉ **If he takes it for granted** that you do most things for him and sort out his problems, he’s more likely to assume that you’ll give him extra money when he asks for it.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I need a new phone:** pp.30–31  
**Can you do it?:** pp.192–193





A FIXED ALLOWANCE HELPS TEENAGERS TO LEARN THE VALUE OF MONEY.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Tell him to deal with the consequences

Say no. If you bail him out he may get the message that you have unlimited money and he doesn't need to manage his. Holding firm makes it clear that money matters.

#### Treat pocket money like a salary

Tell him you'll pay him a fixed allowance at the same time each week or month, like a wage. Confirm which items you'll pay for, such as basic clothing needs and food subsistence when he's out. He'll have to cover extras, such as meals with friends or non-essential clothing.

#### Differentiate between a want and a need

Help him prioritize spending. Suggest he works out the difference between something he needs and something that would be nice to have. He might want to meet his friends for lunch, but does he need to spend much to see them? Can he meet up with them later at one of their houses?

### In the long term

#### Let him make his own mistakes

Initially, allow him to make his own choices. It's better he learns from mistakes now with small amounts of money.

#### Show him how to budget

The brain is wired for novelty and teens are particularly impulsive. Encourage him to think overnight before purchasing. Suggest a budgeting app to track his money.

#### Show him how to save

Research has found that savings' habits improve with practice. Help him save a set amount monthly, or use an account that pays interest, so he learns the benefits.

#### Give him more control

Over time, review his pocket money so you buy less and he buys more. Make his allowance monthly, not weekly, so he learns long-term planning. Encourage earning, too. Studies found teens were more careful with money they earned.

# “YOU SWEAR, WHY CAN'T I?”

It can sometimes feel that swearing is more common than it used to be. However, when it's directed at us from our own teenagers, it can lead adults to wonder where their parenting has gone wrong and they can feel unsure how to respond.

**SCENARIO** | In a row about whether your teen can go out, even though he's broken his promise to do his homework first, he swears at you.

Teens swear to feel more grown-up, release tension, and match the tough talk of peers. However, if he feels his freedom is being curtailed or you're not respecting his rights, he may use abusive language to test his power to shock you and defy your authority. If you

respond by telling him not to swear – when you've used similar language in the past – he may accuse you of hypocrisy. Pointing out flaws like this helps him to feel justified in moving away from your control – part of the normal process of becoming independent.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

Your **first instinct** is likely to be, “How dare you speak to me like that?” When your anger subsides, you may wonder why he thinks it's acceptable to be so disrespectful, especially if you never spoke to your parents in this way.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Whatever!:** pp.142–143  
**I'm going anyway:** pp.164–165

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **To your teen**, swearing may not seem as serious as it does to you because he's likely to swear without impunity on his social media feeds and when playing video games with friends. While most of the time he can filter out swearing at home, at times of high emotion, he'll find this harder to do.

◉ **He's aware that children** aren't supposed to swear and that it's taboo, even for adults, but swearing is his way of asserting that he's now more grown-up and therefore your equal.

◉ **If he has** a sleep deficit because he's going to bed late and is on his device at night, this can make him more reactive and it can be harder for him to regulate his emotions and how he expresses them.

◉ **After an outburst**, he may feel guilty because his aggressive behaviour is at odds with the loving relationship that usually exists between you.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Don't respond in kind

His brain is already in fight-or-flight mode so shouting back and demanding not to be spoken to in that way will pour fuel on the flames. You'll also lose authority if you lose control.

Take a deep breath or walk away if necessary to keep calm. Then say, "I don't appreciate being sworn at. It feels as though you need time to cool off to express yourself more clearly."

#### Control your emotions

Swearing is likely to trigger an immediate stress response in you.

#### Help him to be less aggressive

When emotions have calmed on both sides, ask him what he wants to say, but without swearing.

### In the long term

#### Discuss how it makes you feel

He's still learning the full impact of how his actions make others feel. Teens tend to believe that adults are tougher and don't feel hurt as much. Say, "I feel surprised and hurt when you speak like that."

discuss how you're working on healthier ways to express yourself.

#### Say that it stops others listening

Discuss how while there's nothing wrong with anger, expressing it aggressively drives others away and gives them an excuse not to hear the underlying message.

#### Set reasonable expectations

Explain that while swearing can let off steam, you expect everyone in the home to be treated with dignity. Curtail your swearing and watch how you express anger. If you've lost your temper before,

#### Increase one-on-one time

If he swears at you a lot, it might indicate that he feels frustration at not being heard. Spend time together to rectify this.



WHEN SWEARING IS DIRECTED AT PARENTS, IT CAN MAKE THEM WONDER WHERE THEIR PARENTING WENT WRONG.

# “I AM REVISING.”

Procrastination is commonly used by teens to avoid the discomfort of a task they don't want to do and do something easier instead. It can be tempting to brand teens lazy, but often revision is put off if they feel overwhelmed, unsure where to start, or feel they've failed before.

**SCENARIO** | You walk into your teen's room to find she's on her phone, not revising as she promised.

Exams are the ultimate deadlines. However, some teens deal with exam stress by putting off revision for other more enjoyable activities. Wasting revision time is even easier now because teens often work on computers and can be easily led off topic by the internet. Your teen is also more likely to be

disturbed by social media phone notifications. At the same time, she's still in the process of developing the executive functions – high-level cognitive processes – in the prefrontal cortex of her brain. This means she doesn't have the self-discipline to delay gratification and revise instead.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Your worry about results** can mean you constantly check on her. You may veer from thinking you're being too pushy to not pushy enough. You may catastrophize, fearing she has a poor work ethic and will never do well in life.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your worry is contagious** and she'll feel it, too. However, instead of feeling motivated to work, she's dealing with it by distracting herself.
- ◉ **Exams test a huge breadth** of knowledge, often in increasing depth. She may feel overwhelmed.
- ◉ **By procrastinating**, she may be resisting your authority over her. She's asserting her independence

by deciding how she spends her time. If she sees exams as irrelevant, she may also be resisting their power to define her.

◉ **As the pressure on teens** has stepped up, she may believe you've no idea what it's like to juggle so many subjects. She may channel her anxiety into resentment towards you, lashing out if you criticize her lack of revision.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Everyone gets better marks than me:  
pp.66–67



TEENAGERS MAY PUT OFF REVISION IF THEY FEEL OVERWHELMED, UNSURE WHERE TO START, OR FEEL THEY'VE FAILED BEFORE.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Say you know exams are hard

Acknowledge that she has a lot to do, so she feels less defensive, and offer to help her manage her workload. Show her how to break subjects down into manageable chunks, or take them back to basics. Most teens love online videos. Calm her anxiety by helping her find "explainer" clips online. She can start at an easy level and build up.

#### Suggest five-minute starter sessions

When a task is daunting, often the hardest part is starting. Suggest she does just five minutes of revision then takes a break if she wants, or makes just five revision flash cards. The chances are she'll keep going.

#### Help her divide up revision

Suggest that once she gets started, she sets herself 25 minutes of solid work, without interruption, followed by a five-minute break. Breaking up study like this improves results because teens feel less daunted.

### In the long term

#### Check your own experiences and expectations

Are you recalling a time when you did poorly in an exam because you weren't prepared? Or are you expecting too much? Parental aspiration can help children achieve, but only if realistic. Address your anxieties and expectations.

#### Help her develop self-control

For one day, suggest she logs her goals, what distracted her, and the outcome. This will make her aware of how she rationalizes procrastinating. Explain how every hour of revision is likely to gain a few marks. Help her focus on her goals – what does she want and how can she get there?

#### Talk about phone use

Help her recognize how distracting phones and their notifications can be. Even if set to silent, turned off, or on airplane mode, research shows that phones can still dramatically reduce problem-solving skills. Suggest she puts it away while working.

# “JUST ONE MORE GAME.”

Teens are hard-wired to take risks, and will often display more aggressive and dominant behaviour to establish pecking order. Video games allow your teen to do this in a virtual world and he may often find it hard to break away.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks for time to play one more game on his video console.

While gaming may look antisocial to you, your teen believes it's a legitimate hobby that he plays with friends, which just happens to be on-screen. He's also likely to think you don't understand gaming culture if you don't recognize how important it is not to disturb a game in progress.

Nevertheless, setting limits is important. While studies show that playing video games for about an hour a day can benefit wellbeing, they also find that playing for over three hours is linked to negative outcomes, such as antisocial behaviour, irritability, and poorer grades.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be concerned** that he's often irritable when you ask him to stop playing and worry that his school work and exercise are being neglected. If he spends lots of time with his headphones on, glued to the screen, you may think he's isolated from the family.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Everyone else plays this computer game:  
pp.94–95



## GAMING MAKES YOUR TEEN FEEL IN CONTROL. TRANSITIONING BACK TO REALITY CAN BE HARD.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Gaming can make him** feel competent, powerful, and in command. It's tough for him to transition back to a place that's less rewarding and where he's told what to do.
- ◉ **If he plays** with multiple players, this may give him a sense of belonging and win him social status when he does well. Abruptly telling him to stop could frustrate him if he's at a vital part of the game. If he's in a team contest, it could mean letting down other players.
- ◉ **He may feel he deserves** this downtime and likes to immerse himself in the action to take his mind off school. It's likely he can't find anything more immediately rewarding.
- ◉ **If you never play** games with him, he probably thinks you're out of touch and that you'll never understand why he loves them.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Find a natural pause

Agree that he can finish at the end of the game. Recognize that it's hard for him to move on instantly after being so absorbed.

##### Give good reasons

Provide a reason why you'd like him to stop, whether it's so he

can eat a meal, enjoy family time, or get ready for bed.

##### Allow transition time

Recognize he may need a few minutes to transition afterwards. Try offering an incentive, such as a favourite drink, which will help him make the sensory shift.

#### In the long term

##### Agree limits

Although he may push back, he's probably seen the impact on peers who stay up late gaming and struggle at school, so is likely to appreciate your concern. Agree a plan and set parental controls on games so that there's less conflict over rules. Hold the line so the rules become routine.

##### Promote other activities

Rather than just being *against* video games, be *for* other activities. Say that he can play video games only after more important activities, such as sports or homework.

##### Suggest screen-free days

Keep consoles in common areas and have console-free days. Ask him to notice signs of overuse, such as needing to spend more time playing to feel good, struggling to stop, or falling behind on work.

##### Engage

Find out about the game and who he plays with. Appreciate its good points, too. For example, he's learning skills such as strategy, planning, teamwork, problem-solving, and resilience.

# “I’M STAYING IN.”

When your child was younger, you were in charge of party guest lists – and often most of the class got invited. As teenagers take control of social events, they can use parties to draw boundaries around friendship groups – with the result that often someone feels left out.

**SCENARIO** | Looking miserable, your teen says that she hasn’t been invited to a party that all her friends are attending.

We all remember the sharp pang we felt as teenagers when we didn’t get asked to a party. For today’s teenagers, the pain can feel even more acute because they can witness their exclusion in real time on social media. Some social media platforms have mapping options that show where friends are congregating. Beyond that, teenagers

can see how the party is going as guests post pictures and videos of the event.

For teens, parties are status-building events. For one night, the host is at the top of the social tree, deciding who makes the grade. Whatever the reason your teen wasn’t invited, help her to put it in perspective so she can cope with her difficult feelings.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

If the host was previously her friend, your first reaction may be shock. You may feel angry and take it personally, feeling that you’ve failed if your teenager has been judged not good enough to be included.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

### ◉ Teens are still learning

self-awareness and developing the ability to judge the effects of their actions. This “introspective ability” grows over time, but right now she may have no idea why she hasn’t been invited, so will feel more confused and upset.

◉ **She may feel as though** she’s in social Siberia. Even if she doesn’t really like the host, she’s humiliated that others can see she

has been left out – both because she’s not at the party, and not in the pictures.

◉ **She may worry** that secretly her other friends don’t like her and that they’ve been talking about the event behind her back.

◉ **She may feel compelled** to check her phone, drawn to finding out which of her friends are there and to look for pictures to see how it’s going.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Social media: pp.38–39  
Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59





TEENAGERS CAN  
WITNESS THEIR EXCLUSION  
IN REAL TIME ON  
SOCIAL MEDIA.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Put it in context

Ask her to think logically about why she didn't make the guest list. Perhaps there were space restrictions? You could write a list of reasons, including the most ridiculous, then rate each one's likelihood. This will help her externalize, weigh up, and process worries.

#### Help her take her mind off it

Suggest an evening out to enjoy quality time together so she feels valued. Or could she ask another friend over who she hasn't seen for a while? Distraction has been found to be the best way to deal with fear of missing out – or FOMO.

#### Stay calm

Don't show that you're bothered. This sends the message that it's the catastrophe she thinks it is. Help her see that we all experience social pain and recount your own experiences. Life isn't perfect and we have to accept it's impossible to be universally liked.

### In the long term

#### Look for a way forward

She feels rejected and as if her social life has slipped out of her control, so help her feel back in charge. Chat about how she could build a wider social circle. Or if she wasn't invited due to a fall out, does she need to think about how to repair the damage?

#### Watch out for hidden emotions

Even if your teen appears chilled about not getting an invite, they may still be experiencing difficult feelings. If your teen doesn't want to discuss why she's staying in, find a time to talk generally about how others feel when they're left out, so she can externalize her feelings.

#### Talk about the politics

Discuss the jockeying for status that takes place inside groups and how parties can be used to define who's in and who's out, to keep cliques feeling exclusive. If she often feels on the fringes, is it time to find a new group?

# EXAM SUPPORT

How teenagers perform in public exams helps to shape their futures. How they prepare, and the messages you give, can help them cope.

Whether they show it or not, teens want to do well in exams. However, today's adolescents tend to feel that their entire life chances depend on the results. If parents add to the pressure, it can create anxiety that may stand in the way of them doing well, rather than improve their grades.

It's important to explore your motivations and whether you feel your teen doing well reflects well on you. Offering support, sharing organizational tips, and giving them confidence that they can always improve with hard work, will help them to keep exams in perspective.



1

**Discuss a "growth" mindset**

If your teen believes they're bad at a subject, encourage a growth mindset. Explain that with revision and hard work, their marks will grow.

4

**Talk about "good" stress**

Teens tend to think that all stress is bad. Recognize their stress but explain, too, that nerves are normal when you care about something, and can be motivating.

6

**Remove distractions**

Recommend turning off music. Revising in silence improves retention by 60 per cent. Research also shows that those who revise in sight of a phone, even if not using it, do 20 per cent worse in exams.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Suggest quizzes

Searching for an answer – retrieval practice – is proven to implant knowledge. Suggest online quiz sites and basing revision around past papers.

5

#### Appoint a revision buddy

Being accountable to someone else has been shown to make students more likely to stick to revision plans. Can your teen tell a “buddy” what they plan to cover and report back?

7

#### Offer perspective

Due to their limited life experience, some teens tend to catastrophize about exams. Explain that life success is based on a range of skills and that there are many ways to be clever and fulfilled.

3

#### Manageable chunks

Breaking up study has been found to improve examination results because the brain is better at encoding information in short, repeated sessions, rather than long ones. Suggest they do no more than 25 minutes’ solid revision at a time. After this time, they should take a five-minute break before starting revision again.



8

#### Uncover motivation

For teenagers to succeed, they have to believe they’re trying to get good marks for themselves, not to please parents – so goals have to be theirs. Give your teen ownership of their future rather than deciding what’s best for them. Talk about what they want to do in life and how they can get there.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Develop planning skills

In the run-up to exams, help your teen plan ahead and set achievable goals.

#### Help build focus

Get your teen to set a timer and train their brain to work uninterrupted for periods of 15, 20, then 25 minutes.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Encourage memory tricks

Arm your teen with a set of mnemonics – patterns of associations, letters, or ideas – to help revision.

#### Help them get started

If your teen is overwhelmed, suggest setting a timer for five minutes, then spending just this time revising. Once they’ve begun, they are more likely to continue.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### New freedoms

With fewer subjects, encourage your teen to see periods in between lessons as study periods.

#### Give them perspective

Help your teen to think about *all* available options, from university to vocational courses or apprenticeships.

# “GET OUT OF MY ROOM.”

When your teenager shuts the door to her room, whether calmly or in anger, she’s sending a clear message that she wants time alone.

You may feel rebuffed or concerned, but this typical teenage behaviour is seldom cause for alarm.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen has retreated to her room and wants to be left alone.

Your teen may need time out if she’s had a showdown with you, or simply wants to be by herself. Whatever the trigger, your teen has a real need to separate from you at times, which is part of her healthy preparation for becoming an adult. She’s asserting her independence and her room is her private world

where she’s in charge. What’s more, escaping there can be an essential survival strategy. At a time when her world is changing rapidly and she has increasing social and academic demands, this is a private place where she can slow down and take recuperative time out.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be upset** at her rudeness during an argument, or feel shut out and wondering how your once-affectionate child became so aloof. You may blame yourself for driving her away and feel you’re a bad parent.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If she’s had to accept** something she doesn’t want to, disappearing into her room is the easiest way to save face.
- ◉ **After a meltdown**, she’s flooded with emotions and her brain is programmed to act impulsively. She needs to escape to a safe space to calm down.
- ◉ **A gentle attempt** to discuss an issue can feel like an onslaught to her. Teens are super-sensitive to

being “lectured”, seeing this as an affront to their independence. A recent study found that parents often overestimate how supportive they seem, when in reality teens often find them overly critical.

◉ **Her life is to be likely full-on.** She’s dealing with homework, exams, friends, and activities. The demands can overwhelm and tire her young mind so uninterrupted “switch-off” time is crucial.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I hate you!** pp.44–45

**Communicating with teens:** pp.46–47



## TEENAGERS NEED SOME SEPARATION FROM THEIR PARENTS AS THEIR INDEPENDENCE GROWS.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Step back

After a row, both cool down. When you do talk, don't lecture as she'll want to avoid you more.

##### Don't insist on the last word

If she was rude, you may feel you want to teach her a lesson or not let her get away with it. But as her brain is in a state of fight-or-flight, she's no longer being rational. Talk when she's more receptive.

##### Phone in

A sure way to get her attention is via her phone. Text a conciliatory message. Say you're sorry she's upset and you'd love to work things out when she's ready.

##### Stay connected

You may feel like giving up trying to communicate but she needs to know you're there. Your withdrawal can feel like indifference to her.

#### In the long term

##### Knock first

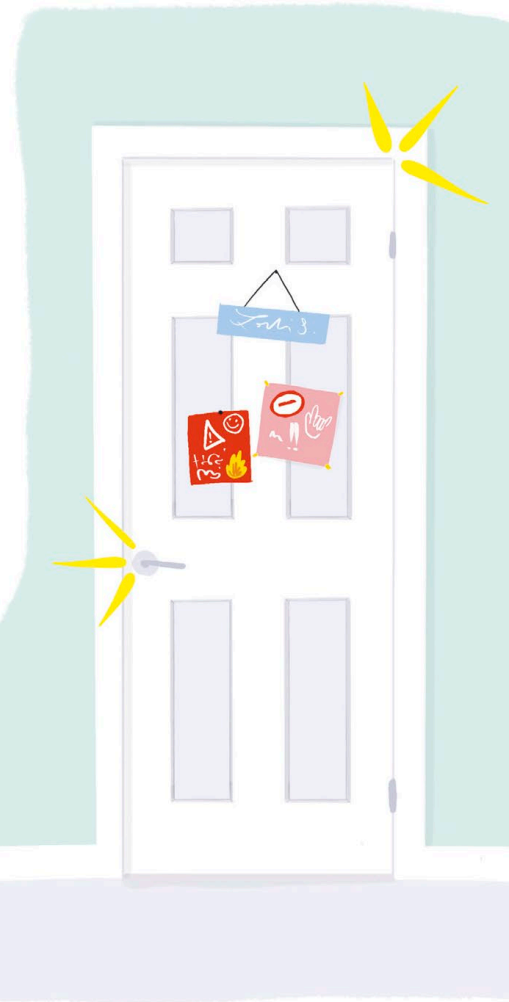
Respect her privacy and newly independent status by knocking and waiting for her to say, "Come in" before you enter her room.

##### Find common ground

Time alone is important for teens, but a balance is ideal. If she rarely surfaces, entice her out with a pressure-free activity, such as going for a walk together. Talk about topics she enjoys or ask her opinion so she feels her thoughts are valued.

##### Troubleshoot together

Studies show that parents and teens who try to work things out have stronger relationships. Teens are learning to think in complex ways and can be ready to engage. Ask why she was upset. Explain your side, too. You may both gain insights. Also be aware of signs that something else is going on. Changes in sleep patterns, appetite, or withdrawal from social events may suggest emotional problems that she needs support with.



# “SHE’S YOUR FAVOURITE.”

Sibling rivalry becomes a part of family life as soon as children are old enough to compete for their parents’ attention. Conflict can escalate in the teen years when siblings may start to compare achievements and to define themselves in opposition to each other.

**SCENARIO** | When you tell your teen off for throwing a book at his older sibling, he accuses you of favouring her over him.

Teenage sibling conflict feels serious because teens are bigger, more opinionated, and likely to use stronger language. Younger siblings may resent freedoms granted to older ones, while older siblings may feel younger ones get away with more than

they did at their age, and may adopt a patronizing tone towards “little” brothers and sisters. Ensuring your children feel equally loved is important because if one child feels constantly less favoured, this can result in life-long resentment.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may want to deny** your teen’s accusation immediately. You may feel it’s unfair and that he deserved the telling-off. Even if you don’t have favourites, you may feel guilty as sometimes you do prefer the child who’s easier to be with.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **He knows that accusing you** of favouritism distracts you from the issue at hand and makes you likely to step back from telling him off.
- ◉ **If both siblings** are in secondary school, it's easier for them to directly compare achievements academically and in areas such as music and sports, which can fuel conflict.
- ◉ **If he feels his sister** is the "sporty" or "clever" one, he may assign himself another role. When you praise her, he may hear this as a criticism of himself, even though you didn't intend it to be.
- ◉ **If he really believes** you prefer his sibling, he may feel that he'll never be good enough. He may direct more hostility towards her, triggering rows.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Be aware

Think about how what you do or say may be heard by a teen who's hypervigilant to signs of favouritism.

#### Acknowledge his feelings

Rather than defend yourself, tackle his claim of favouritism. Say, "It sounds like you think I'm being unfair because I'm talking specifically about what you did."

#### Hear his side

Once he's calm, ask why he lost his temper. However, as far as possible, let siblings sort it out themselves, guiding them if needed.

#### Be conscious

Be clear that you do your best to meet all your children's individual needs and you love each uniquely. Consider whether unconsciously you favour the "easier" child and their sibling is acting out their hurt.

### In the long term

#### Consider sibling order

Older siblings who've helped look after younger ones in the past may feel more entitled to be bossy now, infuriating younger siblings, who want respect. Research shows that first-borns tend to identify more closely with their parents' values and can be seen as "easier" by adults. Value and listen to each child's opinions equally.

#### Enjoy one-to-one time

If one child often says he's treated unfairly, is he getting less attention? Carve out time for just the two of you and include him in some decisions so he feels valued.

Staying connected helps him process and express feelings rather than take them out on his sibling.

#### Encourage teamwork

Find ways for siblings to spend supportive time together without you there – perhaps taking a trip together or planning an event.

#### See the positives

While sibling rows sound stressful, they can help children learn to negotiate, reach compromises, and deal with conflict. When siblings resolve an issue, notice it and praise them.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Communicating with teens: pp.46–47

You always criticize: pp.148–149

# STEP-FAMILIES

Being a step-parent to an adolescent with whom there is no biological bond can be difficult. For a teen who feels life is forever changed now their divorced parent has a new partner, it's even harder.

Adolescents often keep new step-parents at a distance because the last thing they want is another adult telling them what to do. Also, however friendly step-parents are, teens are likely to believe that secretly they feel step-teens are in the way. As a defence mechanism, they may appear tough, aggressive,

or withdrawn. They may also detach themselves from the family unit more quickly than they normally would.

If you're the step-parent, think carefully about your role. Step-teens are more likely to accept you if you offer yourself as a supportive, caring adult, rather than as a new parent.



1

## Be patient

It can take at least two years for step-families to feel like a unit. You'll handle challenges more calmly if both you and your partner have reasonable expectations of this timescale.

4

## Be on their side

Celebrate step-teens successes, involve them in plans, and form new family traditions together. Both girls and boys report they'd rather have verbal affection, such as praise, rather than kisses and hugs, from step-parents.

7

## Check step-sibling rivalry

Draw up a general set of family rules so all siblings feel equal and be clear that each child is loved uniquely. Reassure your own child he's as important to you as ever. Give all children a forum to express their feelings.



## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Stay solution-focused

Set aside regular time with your partner to work through problems. Focus on understanding your step-teen's feelings, rather than complaining about behaviour. Don't take normal teen behaviour personally.

3

#### Work hard on communication

Communication in step-families can falter because of the delicate relationships, leading to mounting resentments. Aim to both spend regular alone-time with your teen so they feel wanted by you both. Only then, and with time, will you all feel safe enough for honest dialogue.

5

#### Voice step-teens' fears

Tell them you appreciate how hard it must be to see their mother or father love an adult who isn't their parent. Accept that your presence kills off any hopes they had about their parents reuniting and reassure them that if you have another child, they won't be supplanted.

6

#### Don't discipline

Work out family rules with the agreement of your partner, their ex, and your step-teen. Then step back into a supporting role and let the biological parents impose any discipline. Nothing causes more all-round resentment than a step-parent playing the disciplinarian role without earning the authority to do so.

8

#### Find shared activities

Connect with your step-teen by finding activities you enjoy doing together, such as cooking or playing a sport, ensuring these don't overlap on their natural parent's territory. Being clear you enjoy time with them will help to dissolve barriers.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Reassure her

Young step-teens may feel they have to look after themselves, often before they're ready. Be clear they don't have to go it alone.

#### Say they aren't to blame

Young teens don't get adult relationships, so may blame themselves for a split. Both parents should be clear that it was not your teen's fault.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Be flexible

If your teen's social life clashes with visitation times for you or your co-parent, understand their need to be with their friends.

#### Maintain boundaries

Teens may feel like the original contract for their family life was broken, so they can behave how they like. Uphold expectations.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Stay involved

Older teens may turn to alcohol, drugs, or sex to deal with feelings of rejection or pain. Don't step back now.

#### Impart wisdom

If teens are in a relationship, their parent could revisit issues that led to the split to help them understand.

# “WHATEVER!”

While your teenager may feel grown-up, he’s also likely to feel frustrated that he doesn’t have as much say over his life as he would like. Rather than rebel, your son may have worked out that it’s easier to claim he doesn’t care about your rules.

**SCENARIO** | When you say you’ll dock your teen’s allowance for being home later than promised, he says he couldn’t care less.

As the most powerful person in his life, you’re likely to frustrate your teen a lot. As he grows older, he wants more control over his life and feels frustrated when he doesn’t get it. However, he may have realized that outright rebellion doesn’t work because you’re only likely to impose stricter sanctions. Instead, he may

find it’s safer to hide behind more neutral passive–aggressive tactics, such as ignoring you, eye-rolling, or using phrases such as “Whatever!” and “I’m fine.”

Rather than take it as an affront to your authority, try to understand how he feels and help him to express his feelings more directly.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

“Whatever!” isn’t directly insulting or contradictory, so you may be confused about how to respond. You may be frustrated that he doesn’t seem to respect your authority and wonder what you can do to make him follow rules.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Even though** he doesn’t like it, he knows that ultimately you decide the rules in the family home. Pretending that he doesn’t care helps him save face, makes him feel better about his situation, and feel like he has more control.

◉ **“Whatever!”** is his way of saying, “You may have power over me for now, but I’m going to pretend I don’t care enough to fight about it.”

◉ **If he says** “Whatever!” when you tell him what he’s done wrong, this also means, “I can’t be bothered to listen.” He may have observed from peers that passive resistance is a cool way to deal with authority.

◉ **Growing up**, your teen may have got the message that “good” children are always obedient and never lose their tempers. He may not have learnt to express his anger directly.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

It’s always my fault: pp.42–43  
Communicating with teens: pp.46–47



## FOR YOUR TEEN, PASSIVE-AGGRESSIVE TACTICS ARE THE SAFEST WAY TO EXPRESS FRUSTRATION.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Name the problem

Tell him, "I feel you're angry and upset with me. You probably don't want your allowance to be cut, but we need to talk about my reasons, as well as how you feel."

##### Hear what he has to say

Let him express his point directly. This will break the deadlock and open up the door to dialogue, letting him know that, rather than getting caught in an unhelpful

cycle, you want to keep communication open.

##### Reconsider your rules

Teens are more likely to be passive-aggressive with authoritarian parents who lay down the law with comments such as, "Because I said so." Research shows teens are less resistant where parents recognize they've become more responsible and let them make more of their own choices.

#### In the long term

##### Be a good role model

This kind of behaviour is often learned by watching the powerful adults in their lives. Parents who use the silent treatment with children to express displeasure are more likely to raise children who use the same tactics. Model assertive, expressive, communication.

##### Break the cycle

If he continues to use these tactics, it's likely to make you more angry over time. If you explode, he'll

feel justified in not accepting your authority. Watch for rising tension and communication shutting down.

##### Check your criticism

If he feels repeatedly criticized or subject to unfair rules, this may be a protective distancing tactic. Do you negatively stereotype him as difficult? If he has closed down, reboot your relationship. Invite him to spend time with you and show unconditional love to help him let go of resentment.



# “I’M TELLING THE TRUTH.”

Lying is a major flashpoint between parents and teens as parents tend to put a high value on honesty. However, it helps to be aware that most adolescents tell untruths not just to mislead, but also to gain a sense of independence.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says she was at a sleepover even though her friend’s mother told you they went to a party together.

Teens tell more lies than any other age group and usually far more than adults realize. Research shows that parents work out when they’re being lied to only half the time. You’re more likely to deal with dishonesty calmly if you see it as one of the ways she’s starting to build a private life.

There are two kinds of falsehood. “Anti-social” lies are told for her own benefit, often to get

herself out of trouble. “Pro-social” or “white” lies, help make herself, or others, feel better. She may gloss over the whole truth, leave out details, or exaggerate achievements.

While not all dishonesty is serious, if she tells untruths often to avoid tasks, get herself out of trouble, or to look better in front of others, she’ll need help to find other solutions.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Uncovering a falsehood** can make you question your relationship with her and your judgment. You may also feel panicky, as if you’ve lost control of your child because you no longer believe what she tells you.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Not sharing** all the facts can be a bid for more autonomy. She wants to feel in charge.

◉ **She knows she lies** and may take pride in her ability to deceive you. In studies, at least 75 per cent of teens admitted lying on average nearly three times daily.

◉ **She may believe** dishonesty is justified if she feels you’ve been unfair or strict. Also, impressing

peers can feel more important than being honest. Outsmarting adults can feel exciting to a teen enjoying the thrill of risk-taking.

◉ **She may keep lying** to confuse you or wear you down. She’ll maintain she’s telling the truth to avoid punishment. If caught out, she may cry because she doesn’t know what to say and is seeking sympathy or wants to divert attention from her lie.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**It’s always my fault:** pp.42–43  
**You always criticize:** pp.148–149



“ ”

MOST ADOLESCENTS LIE NOT TO MISLEAD PARENTS, BUT TO FEEL IN CHARGE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Make it safe to admit her mistakes

Rather than interrogate, try to connect with her. Harsh discipline is more likely to lead to more falsehoods to avoid the consequences. Talk through the reasons she lied, such as fear or peer pressure, and how she could have told the truth instead. Try not to feel that a lack of parental control has led to her falsehood. Usually, lying is part of the process of teenagers' growing independence.

#### Discuss the benefits of honesty

Explain that untruths are complicated and stressful to maintain and how honesty will ultimately encourage you to grant her more freedom.

#### Say how you feel

Teens often don't realize the effect lies have. Talk through how falsehoods upset and worry you because you fear you'll be less able to help if she's in a difficult situation.

### In the long term

#### Unlock the reasons

Did she lie to avoid losing face or disappointing you? If she lied to look better, help her talk through worries so she doesn't try to patch over insecurities with dishonesty. Encourage her to develop skills so she feels confident.

#### Avoid gender-based assumptions

Adults tend to underestimate how much girls lie and overestimate how much boys lie. Research has found girls are more likely to lie to fathers, and boys to mothers, maybe because they feel it's easier to deceive the opposite sex. Avoid labelling her as dishonest as she'll feel it's a trait she can't change. She's less likely to lie if she feels trusted.

#### Be a good role model

Research shows that adults who grew up with dishonest parents are more likely to lie. Lying teaches that dishonesty, rather than clear communication, avoids conflict.

# “I’LL WEAR WHAT I WANT.”

Most adolescents want to try out different identities and their favourite way to do this is by experimenting with clothes. Your teen may dress for a subtle set of unwritten rules decided by her friendship group and be far more interested in fitting in with them than pleasing you.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is going out in what you think is an inappropriate outfit.

Now your teen decides what she wears, clothing is an easy way to express herself. Parents, though, can be confused, and worried, by the message. What’s most likely is that she wants her outfit to be admired by her friends – and to fit in with the unwritten rules of their dress code. These rules apply to school uniform, too. At school, girls may roll

up their skirts, not to attract male

attention, but as a statement of how much they’re willing to conform to school rules and which social group they belong to. There may be other subtle status markers that fly beneath adults’ radars, such as the length of socks or how high ponytails are worn. For boys, how they wear shirts and ties is key. Try to bear in mind that most outfits are a passing phase. Soon your teen may look back at some of her more extreme choices with horror.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be worried** her outfit is too revealing and might invite unwanted attention she’s not yet equipped to deal with. You’re likely to judge her by your own adult set of norms and may be uncomfortable at the thought of her presenting herself sexually.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Your teen is likely** to have spent time thinking about her outfit and being hard on herself for not looking "good enough". Her defiance is partly to mask her insecurity and also to assert her independence.

◉ **Your daughter** is dressing mainly for her friends and is likely to be wearing a variation of their current "uniform", which they've gleaned from celebrities and online influencers.

◉ **She's learning** that she can express herself sexually – and attract attention – through what she wears, which is both scary and exciting.

◉ **Your teen knows** that clothes give her a place in the social pecking order. Clothes – and how they're worn – are a big marker of social status for teens. Girls seen to wear the "best" style are often looked up to and copied by peers.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Tread gently

Don't jump to criticize. This could make her feel bad about her carefully thought-out choices.

#### Chat about identity

Talk to her about how overly sexualized clothes can stop her using her body fully. Discuss how stilt-like heels slow her down, while crop tops that need readjusting can make her self-conscious. Would boys put up with the same discomfort? Discuss how clothes should be

a reflection of who we are and not conform to sexualized ideas of females.

#### Discuss her look

Ask her what she likes about her look. If it looks impractical, is there a compromise? Suggest there may be more powerful ways to reflect her style while sticking to her general image. She may not feel uncomfortable or cold now, but she may do later on so could she take a hoodie just in case?

### In the long term

#### What's her intended message?

Discuss how the message she's sending may not be the one she intends. This isn't her fault and no-one has entitlement to her body, but she may have to deal with unwanted attention.

#### Pick your battles

Unless she's at real risk of hypothermia or giving offence, let her experiment. After tonight, she may want to spend the weekend just in her casual

clothes. If she's experimenting for the first time, this phase is likely to pass.

#### Let her comment on your outfits

Shop for clothes together and let her comment on your choices. This may make her more open to your suggestions. If she wants to show she's an individual but you still think she needs guidance, suggest a shopping trip with an aunt or favourite adult.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58–59  
All my friends dye their hair: pp.112–113

# “YOU ALWAYS CRITICIZE.”

While it's natural for parents to want to guide teenagers, at this stage teens are particularly sensitive to criticism. If criticism becomes a feature of your relationship, it can harm your connection and damage your child's self-worth.

**SCENARIO** | You say your teen is behaving selfishly when he's still not ready to go out.

Teenagers need guidance, but it's important to get the balance right. Your teen is going through a stage of egocentric thinking and is less able to see your point of view. This means he tends to see criticism as you picking on him, rather than you trying to improve his behaviour. He also feels criticism even when there's none because teens tend to interpret facial

expressions more negatively, believing we're disapproving of them, even when we're not.

As parents, we need to tread a careful line as to how we convey our wish for behaviour to improve, making sure it doesn't come over as constant criticism. Criticism has been found to be the single most important factor in a child's perception of their relationship with their parent, even into adulthood. Over time, it corrodes the parent-child bond and is the most common factor in relationship breakdown.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Even though you know** criticism feels demoralizing, you may think it's your duty to point out where he's going wrong. If he responds rudely or goes on the counter-attack, you may feel frustrated he isn't listening to you.





## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Responding to your criticism** by accusing you of "always criticizing" is his way of diverting attention away from the issue.

◉ **Even if you criticize** him only occasionally, teens are prone to "never and always" thinking. He may claim you criticize constantly and pick on him.

◉ **If you often** do make global criticisms or ask despairing rhetorical questions, your teen may begin to feel that you don't like the person he's becoming. He may become distant to save himself the pain of disappointing you.

◉ **Even though he won't show it**, he's likely to feel hurt if he feels you've labelled him "selfish". He may feel he can't escape your opinion so is more likely to live up to it than try to change your mind.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### **Avoid elevating the situation**

You teen is counteracting your criticism with his own claim that you're a bad parent in the hope that you'll respond to this instead. Resist his provocation.

#### **Stick to the point**

Rather than generalize or ask rhetorical questions, be specific about the behaviour you'd like him to change and explain why.

#### **Make gentle suggestions**

If he's receptive, use "I feel" statements to describe your view. Point out how being on time helps.

#### **Think about how he sees you**

As the most powerful person in his life, who knows and loves him best, he cares deeply about your opinion, even if he hides this. See his aggression as a means of defence, not as defiant rudeness.

### In the long term

#### **Encourage self-assessment**

At a neutral time, ask how he can get ready more promptly. Being understanding will help him to think calmly about his actions.

what you do. Make a point of not criticizing so he lets down his guard and relaxes around you again.

#### **Break the cycle**

Criticism leads teens to feel justified in their defiance and anger. If it's making you stressed and defensive around each other, it's time to reboot your relationship. Try "love-bombing". Tell him you want to spend time together, letting him choose

#### **Talk through his feelings**

Criticism is corrosive. At a calm time, ask if he really feels criticized constantly. If he does, try to notice and praise what he does right, such as setting his alarm for ten minutes earlier. Targeted praise makes him see what he is doing right and makes him more likely to continue.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

It's always my fault: pp.42-43  
Communicating with teens: pp.46-47



OVER TIME, CRITICISM CORRODES  
THE PARENT-CHILD BOND.

# TALKING ABOUT PORNOGRAPHY

It's possible that, by now, your teenager has viewed pornography, whether he or she came across it accidentally, was shown it by a friend, or looked for it to find out about sex.

Research shows that 53 per cent of 11–16-year-olds have seen explicit sexual material online, and of those, half saw it by the age of 14. It's never too early, or too late, to talk about pornography with your teenager. When the shock of the initial exposure wears off, many return

to it as a how-to guide, an aid to masturbation, or to deal with stress and boredom.

However, the sex can be brutal and women are often objectified. You can give a balanced perspective, bringing up topics at opportune moments rather than having an offputting "chat".



“ ”  
RESEARCH SHOWS  
THAT 53 PER CENT  
OF 11–16-YEAR-  
OLDS HAVE SEEN  
SEXUALLY EXPLICIT  
MATERIAL ONLINE.

1

## Take the indirect approach

Your teen may clam up if you try to talk directly about sexual feelings. Try, "I read how the average age that a boy sees porn is 11. That seems young. What do you think?"

4

## Discuss the human cost

Make it clear that pornography isn't just free entertainment. It involves the exploitation of women and girls who may be under-age or have been sex trafficked.

6

## Don't just talk to boys

Boys use porn more often and deliberately, but girls often view it, too. They can also feel its influence in how boys treat them, and may agree to practices they're uncomfortable with.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Explain it's not real

According to research, 53 per cent of boys and 39 per cent of girls think porn portrays sex realistically. Make it clear that, just as action movies aren't about real life, porn isn't about real relationships and portrays lots of acts that aren't common.

3

#### Talk about its money-making aspect

Chat to your teen about how pornography is a global money-making business, designed to lure in paying customers by showing the most extreme practices.

5

#### Talk about realism

Explain that bodies in porn are not representative. Men's penises may have been surgically enlarged, while women have often had all their hair removed or have undergone plastic surgery.



7

#### Explain its effect on the brain

Watching porn releases the feel-good chemical, dopamine, followed by oxytocin and vasopressin. Talk about how studies show it can activate the same reward centres in the brain as recreational drugs and make it harder to become aroused in real relationships.

8

#### Be understanding

If you discover your teen has watched porn, avoid accusing, punishing, or shaming. Say you're ready to have a safe conversation about the subject so your teen understands how it can affect the body, brain, and sexual development.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Don't be afraid to talk

Treat porn as a health issue, like drinking or drugs, that can also trigger addiction.

#### Tell teens not to share

Young teens are more likely to share explicit videos because they don't understand how they shock.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Talk about expectations

Porn can lead some partners to push for certain acts and others to think they should give oral or anal sex. Say that sex is about mutual pleasure.

#### Be persistent

If boys masturbate to porn a lot, studies show they won't link sex with intimacy. Keep talking about how porn isn't real life.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Return to the subject

Talk about how sex isn't a performance. With the right partner your teen can talk about what feels good for them both.

#### Discuss dependency risks

Porn viewing can escalate at university. Talk about signs of dependency, such as not being able to stop, and feeling like real-life sexual encounters don't deliver.

# “MY TEACHER HATES ME.”

Teens constantly ponder questions such as, “Am I likeable?”, and their opinion of themselves is partly based on how authority figures treat them.

If your teen feels a teacher dislikes her and treats her unfairly, she can feel hurt, angry, and powerless.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen explains that she got a bad homework mark because her teacher hates her.

Though questioning of authority, teens put significant store on their teachers’ approval. They also have a sensitive antenna for favouritism. If your teen feels unfairly treated, she may conclude that her teacher doesn’t like her. If she isn’t doing well in a subject, she may claim this justifies her poor performance. It may be part of a negative

feedback loop in which she doesn’t try then gets a bad mark, supporting her claim.

It’s important to try to break this cycle so it doesn’t impact on her grades. Finding strategies to deal with unequal power dynamics can also help her learn to deal with difficult authority figures, such as bosses, throughout life.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

If **she tends to be** a low achiever, you may think it’s an excuse. If it comes out of the blue, you may feel protective, and angry with the teacher but worried about sounding paranoid and worsening the situation if you intervene.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Saying her teacher** hates her gives her someone, other than herself, to blame for her poor marks and distracts from her performance.
- ◉ **If she feels** unable to express her anger openly against the teacher, she may resort to passive-aggressive tactics, such as doing the minimum work or eye-rolling, making any tension worse.
- ◉ **She tends to believe** that everything is about her, so may not realize that it’s not her personality that the teacher doesn’t like but her negative attitude.
- ◉ **If she believes** her teacher doesn’t like her and there’s nothing she can do, she may develop a victim mentality, finding evidence to shore up her case and thinking there’s no point trying.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Everyone gets better marks than me:  
pp.66–67

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Be supportive but fair

Bear in mind you've heard only her version so avoid feeding into her view of herself as a victim. Be empathetic but open-minded.

#### Get the context

Is she basing her claim on one incident or does she have concrete examples? Does she feel that other teachers hate her? If so, there

could be a pattern of avoidance indicating she needs help identifying academic issues.

#### Remove the personal

Ask her if you can see her work to check if her teacher's comments seem fair. If you think that she's not working hard, help her see that it's probably not her personality that's the problem, but her lack of effort.

### In the long term

#### Gain perspective

Ask her to write down what happens in class, including the number of times she's criticized or praised compared with others. This objective record may help her review her opinion.

#### Be realistic

Explain that not everyone in life will like her. Humans subconsciously evaluate others using past experiences and prejudices against certain characteristics or even types of appearance.

#### Advise her to be respectful

Being disrespectful to the teacher in class is a guaranteed way to increase tension.

#### Promote a growth mindset

Explain that teachers respond well to pupils who apply effort. Could she try harder for a month to see if the relationship improves?

#### Think through strategies

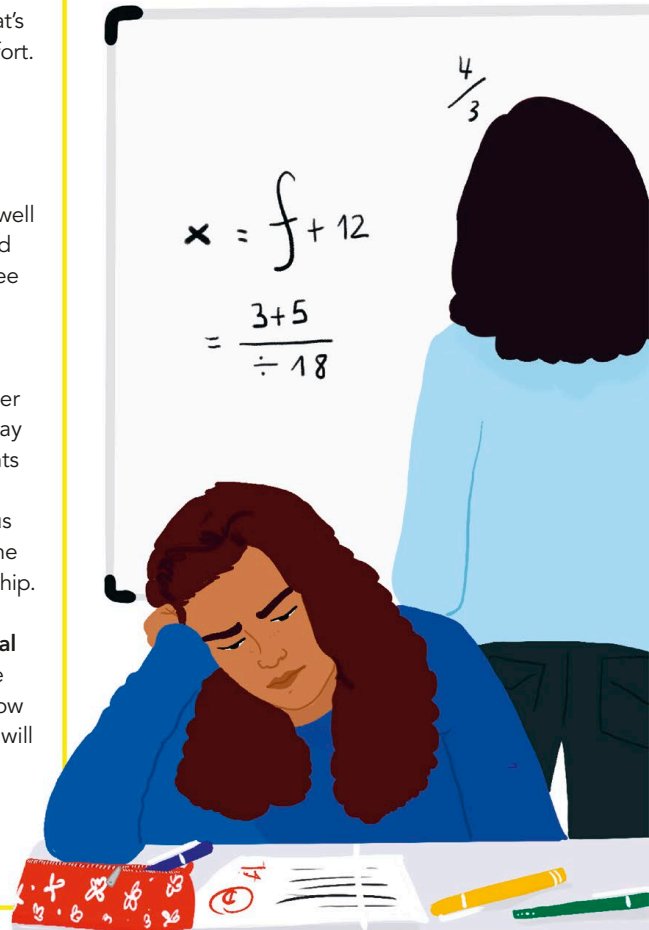
Suggest she asks to speak to her teacher after class. She could say she respects her authority, wants to find ways to perform better, and acknowledges any previous lack of effort. This may break the deadlock and reset the relationship.

#### Help her see the common goal

Can she focus on the result she wants, why she wants it, and how getting along with her teacher will help her achieve it?

“ ”

THOUGH TEENS CAN CHALLENGE AUTHORITY FIGURES, THEY STILL TEND TO SEEK THEIR TEACHERS' APPROVAL.



# “DAD SAID I COULD.”

Everyone comes to parenting from a unique place because we all had different childhoods. The values you accepted or rejected from your own parents will form your parenting style. Your co-parent will have their own beliefs and priorities so you’re unlikely to agree on everything.

**SCENARIO** | You come home to find your teen playing video games with a friend – his dad happily watching – when he promised he’d do his homework.

You and your co-parent may have different values about what’s important, how much freedom to grant teens at what age, and how to reward or punish. One parent may find it harder to say no because of insecurity, guilt, or a fear of conflict. The teenage years can also bring up stark differences in parenting

approaches because more major decisions, which will affect your child’s future and wellbeing, have to be made now. Studies also show that parents tend to identify more with children of their gender, so fathers may be more lenient towards sons and mothers towards daughters.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel** intense frustration. You may think your partner should know better and be angry at him because you feel he’s made your job harder. You may be annoyed with your teen for exploiting your differences to get his way.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen is likely** to have worked out your partner is the softer touch and is prepared to use that to get what he wants.
- ◉ **After a long school day**, he just wants to relax with a video game. The instant gratification of doing what he wants feels good – even though he had promised to do his homework and he knows it could land both him and his dad in trouble.
- ◉ **He may see your differences** as a chance to play you off against each other. They’re a useful distraction away from his behaviour and he sees the confusion as a chance to bend the rules.
- ◉ **If you disagree** in front of him, he could lose respect for you both because you both lose authority when you challenge each other.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Communicating with teens:** pp.46–47  
**Just one more game:** pp.130–131



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Discuss your views in private

Avoid showing disapproval of your co-parent's decisions and undermining them in front of your teen. Instead, agree you'll talk about your different thoughts together later.

#### Avoid being pushed into a difficult decision

If your teen asks you to agree to something and you feel you need more time to confer with your co-parent, say clearly, "I need to talk to your mother/father first."

#### Make it clear your decisions are joint

Even if you both have different views, let your teen know you were both involved in what you've decided now. Make sure he hears this message, saying, "We've both decided it's time you stopped playing your video game now and started your homework."

### In the long term

#### Talk through your values with your partner

Discuss why you differ in approach. How were you disciplined as teenagers, how much freedom did you have, what were your parents' expectations of you, how did they express affection, and what was their attitude to possessions? Draw up agreed rules on flashpoints such as phones, bedtime, pocket money, and video-game use.

#### Reframe your differences

See differences as a benefit. Parenting is about teamwork, which needs different strengths. You're likely to see a quick improvement in your teen's behaviour and tendency to oppose you both once you put on a united front. If you're separated, behave like business partners. Business partners don't have to be friends but they prioritize the successful launch of their project – in this case your teenager. That's most likely to happen if your teen isn't caught in the middle of your differences.

# “I DON'T KNOW HOW THOSE CIGARETTES GOT INTO MY BAG.”

Despite public health campaigns that have helped cut smoking rates, teenagers still experiment with smoking. If you can help your teen understand why she's drawn to try cigarettes and to foresee how much smoking can affect her life, she may make better decisions.

**SCENARIO** | You see a half-empty packet of cigarettes in your teen's bag.

As her independence grows, your teen is wired not only to seek new sensations, but also to want to fit in with peers. However, the part of the brain that averts risky behaviour – the prefrontal cortex – isn't fully developed until her mid-twenties.

Even when she knows the risks, the thrill of breaking rules, looking grown-up in front of peers, and the chemical buzz from cigarettes can be hard to resist. Informing her about the long-term impact of smoking and how quickly she can get addicted is key. Studies show nicotine disturbs the adolescent brain's rewiring so she can get hooked quickly. Also, the earlier smoking starts, the harder it is to stop. Nine out of ten adult smokers started in their teens.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be shocked** that despite the health warnings and cost, she's been so irresponsible. You'll wonder if peer pressure was a factor and if she's addicted. If unexpected, you may think you don't know her. You may consider withholding her funds.



POINTING OUT THE EFFECTS OF SMOKING CAN HELP TEENS MAKE BETTER DECISIONS.





## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Even if you've caught** her red-handed, she's likely to deny the cigarettes are hers and will probably claim she's no idea where they came from, or that a friend put them there. Though she knows this sounds implausible, by planting this seed of doubt, she hopes you'll hold back on punishment.
- ◉ **Even though teens know** smoking causes cancer, it's something exciting and forbidden to do with friends. Fitting in with peers feels more important.
- ◉ **She may believe** she can give up at any time because she doesn't realize that even light smoking leads to addiction.
- ◉ **If she's in the early days** of addiction, she may feel smoking temporarily relaxes her. She may have moved from vaping to cigarettes because they feel more grown-up.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Get her perspective

Be curious rather than lecture. If she says they're not hers, ask what she thinks about smoking and how many of her friends smoke. This may reveal her attitude to smoking and you can give her more information.

#### Tell her addiction is rapid

Studies show that nicotine addiction can take hold after just a few cigarettes. She may think she's experimenting, but more than a third of teens who try a cigarette smoke daily before leaving school.

#### Talk about its immediate effects

Teens feel indestructible and are motivated by immediate, not long-term, outcomes. Focus on the downsides now. She may know it causes cancer, but not that it harms the developing brain. Research shows nicotine lowers IQ in teens and affects focus. They also get bad breath and waste money.

#### Keep talking

Say you're there to help her quit if needed. If she admits she wants help, discuss how to avoid trigger situations and help her find other ways to de-stress.

### In the long term

#### Ask older peers to talk to her

Almost all young adults who smoke say they bitterly regret starting. Ask a friend or cousin in this age group who she admires to tell her how it took hold in their life and its effects.

#### Explore how to say no

It's hard for teens to stand up to peers. Talk through scripts she can use without losing face. Perhaps a firm, "No, I don't smoke." She could distract friends to do something else, or say she finds it too upsetting because a relative died from a smoking-related illness.

#### Set boundaries

Say you don't want to fund her smoking so if she continues, half of her pocket money will go to a savings account. This leaves her some money and autonomy, but not enough to buy many cigarettes.

#### Say how smoking takes over

Teens want to be independent, but fall into the hands of the tobacco industry when they smoke and sacrifice their health for profits.

#### Set a good example

If you smoke, try to give up. Talk about why you're glad to do so.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I'm telling the truth:** pp.144–145  
**Vaping isn't bad for you:** pp.208–209

# “HELP! I’M ALREADY LATE!”

By this age, teens have many demands on their time. Combined with the fact your teen’s body clock is set to a later schedule and his brain is still developing forward-planning skills, it’s likely that he’ll have plenty of last-minute panics.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks for a lift to school because he got up too late to walk.

Until now, you probably organized much of your teen’s time and took him to where he needed to be. Now, more of this responsibility falls to him, but the parts of his brain that govern forward-planning and help him foresee the consequences of being late are still connecting.

The other key reason he may often be running late, especially in the mornings, is that the release of the wake-up hormone, cortisol, and the hormone melatonin, which helps trigger sleep, shifts on by two to three hours in teens. So he genuinely finds it harder to get up on time.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel annoyed** if he’s been going to bed late and/or hasn’t had the self-discipline to get up on time. You may also worry he’ll get into trouble, or that his lateness will reflect badly on you.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **To get something done**, he may feel he needs an adrenaline surge and pressure. He may also believe that, just because he once got up and out within 10 minutes, he can always pull this off.

◉ **If he’s overloaded** with work and activities, he may get a bigger than normal surge of the stress hormone cortisol – which wakes us – when he opens his eyes each day. Remembering

everything he has to do may make him unfocused and panicky. If he’s anxious about school, he may be trying to put off going in.

◉ **Because the brain’s executive functions**, which govern responsible decision-making, are still developing in his frontal lobe, he may prefer the gratification of staying in bed for a few extra minutes, even if it’s more stressful afterwards.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Let me sleep!:** pp.104–105  
**Can you do it?:** pp.192–193



“ ”

TEENS' REDUCED CAPACITY TO PLAN AHEAD CAN MAKE TIME-KEEPING A CHALLENGE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Stop coming to the rescue

You may help him today, but say that later you'd like to brainstorm ways he can be on time, such as getting up 15 minutes earlier. Say, from now on, you won't drive him so he'll have to face the consequences of being late. Stick to your guns – you're teaching him the life-long skill of punctuality.

#### Uncover his reasons

That day, talk to him about patterns. Is he late to everything or just for some things he dislikes? Is he getting up late because he's worried about school, or so you have to drive him? Helping him understand his reasons can help him address the issue.

#### Focus on the positives

Notice and comment positively when he's prompt so he feels a sense of mastery. Help him recognize how much more relaxed he feels when he's not constantly rushing.

### In the long term

#### Take a fresh look

Together, analyse how much time each morning task takes. Suggest he adjusts his getting-up time accordingly. He could try a step-by-step approach. First, stopping hitting the alarm snooze button. Next, setting the alarm five, 10, and then 15 minutes earlier each morning. A time-management app may also help.

#### Discuss priorities

Explain that while all teens have roughly the same number of after-school hours, it's his choice about how he uses them. Help him break down time into manageable blocks and ask if he needs to cut down activities so he gets to bed earlier.

#### Give him a watch

Using his phone as a watch could distract him. Wearing an analogue time-piece will help him visualize and register the passing of time.

# “MY LIFE IS OVER IF I DON'T GET THESE GRADES.”

We live in a world that measures success by increasingly narrow standards. As early as primary school, children start to understand that they need the best exam results to get the best university places to land the best jobs to be successful in life.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is anxious because she's pinning all her hopes on getting top grades in her public exams.

If your teen works hard and has been told to aim high, she may have observed how much approval she gets from adults for her achievements. She may believe that much of her value as a person is tied up in academic success. Because adolescents are prone to black-and-white thinking and don't have the perspective to know that there are many ways to

be successful, she may be panicking that she won't be able to live up to expectations. Girls are more likely than boys to tie self-worth to the external validation of exam results. So not only is she holding herself up to these high standards, she's also criticizing herself if she falls below them, and may catastrophize if she falls short.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**On the one hand**, you may be keen for her to get top marks to optimize her opportunities. But at the same time, you may worry she's putting so much pressure on herself that she won't be able to cope with exams.





TEENAGERS ARE PRONE TO BLACK-AND-WHITE THINKING AND CAN FEEL THE WEIGHT OF EXPECTATION.



### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **She may be so shaped** by others' expectations that she can no longer express feelings for fear of letting others down. But bottling up emotions can lead her to bury them, and they may resurface as issues such as depression, anxiety, or self-harm.
- ◉ **She may feel** that everyone else is cleverer than she is and that she'll be found out.
- ◉ **If she's a perfectionist**, she may focus on the marks she didn't get, even if she got a high score. She may also find that working even harder is the one way to ease anxiety, which leads her to turn in only work of an extremely high standard. When she gets positive reinforcement, this reinforces her fear of failure.



### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

**Don't say she's pressuring herself**

This sounds like it's her fault when she's likely to be feeling pressure due to a range of factors, from others' expectations to cultural messages about success.

her control, such as how much she revises, and what's outside of her control, such as the questions? This prepares her for uncertainty.

**Help her challenge her thinking**

Explain that perfectionism triggers anxiety, hampering clear thinking. Help her move towards expecting progress, not never expecting to fail. If she hears "must" and "should" in her mind, suggest she replaces these with more helpful, compassionate words such as "try", "attempt", and "perhaps".

**Help her manage expectations**

Expectations are powerful. They can motivate, but also cause stress. Suggest she sees pre-exam tests as a constructive guide to what she needs to work on. Help her see that life has ups and downs. Can she draw a pie chart showing what's in

#### In the long term

**Talk about different paths**

Ask her what she really wants, rather than what she feels she's expected to do. Listen without judgment and whatever path she's considering, explore the many ways to reach this goal.

**Watch your words**

You may say you just want her to be happy, but is she hearing, "We want you to be happy as long as you don't disappoint us"? Are you secretly hoping she'll do well to reflect glory on you? Unpick these feelings as she'll register them.

**Talk about what measures worth**

Remind her that exams don't give marks for character, persistence, or creativity – and that it's now recognized that there are eight types of intelligence, most of which aren't measured by academic tests.

**Share your mistakes**

Tell her when you didn't achieve what you aimed for and how you found other routes to reach your goal. Talk about the benefits of not always getting what you want.

SEE RELATED TOPICS

Everyone gets better marks than me: pp.66–67  
Exam support: pp.134–135

# EATING ISSUES

Every teen has different eating habits, which can vary throughout adolescence. Many go through phases of picky or disordered eating, but a small number will develop an eating disorder.

Half of adolescent girls and a quarter of boys say they're trying to lose weight. For some, eating issues may develop if their focus on what they eat takes over their lives.

How your teen eats may become a way to express anger, or a form of self-harm to deal with difficult feelings that they aren't good enough. Eating

can also be your teen's way to feel in control when under stress, for example, before exams. Disorders such as anorexia, when someone eats very little, or binge-eating, when large amounts are eaten secretly – are visible. Others, such as bulimia, where a person induces vomiting after eating, are less evident if their weight doesn't change.



CONTROLLING  
THEIR EATING  
CAN BE A WAY FOR  
TEENS TO MANAGE  
OTHER AREAS OF  
THEIR LIVES.

1

## Allow for negative feelings

Eating issues occur more when teens feel they shouldn't voice negative feelings. Let them speak openly, even if their feelings are hard to hear.

4

## Break the silence

To help them open up, at a calm time, ask, "What's worrying you?" Check if their concerns may be affecting areas such as eating, as well as sleep and school work.

6

## Avoid self-criticism

Teens are more likely to be unhappy with their weight if they see the adults in their lives criticizing their bodies.

8

## Understand the conflict

Your teen has a mental tug of war. Food is their enemy, so eating may add to feelings of worthlessness, but they also crave food.

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 10 key principles

2

#### Be alert to the signs

Teens with eating disorders are more secretive about food, may want to eat alone, hoard food, or may express shame or guilt about eating.

3

#### Eat together

If you're worried, don't set your teen apart by giving them special meals or portions. Take a whole-family approach, eating together and focusing on the conversation, rather than the food.

5

#### Be prepared for anger

Suggesting changes to eating will make your teen fear you're removing their coping strategy. Say you're there when they want to talk. It's likely to be a huge relief for them when they do.



7

#### Avoid nagging

Don't nag your teen about eating or demonize certain foods. This gives the issue of food too much power and your teen may rebel. Rather than talking about good and bad foods, try referring to "whenever" and "occasional" foods.

9

#### Look after yourself

You may wonder if you're to blame. You might also swing from relief when your teen's eating seems to be more balanced to despair when you see a set-back. Seek help if you need it.

10

#### Be a good role model

Make sure that you model healthy eating behaviour. Avoid constantly counting calories and instead place the emphasis on eating a healthy, balanced diet and allowing for the odd treat.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

**13–14**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Understand development

Girls tend to put on 20 per cent of their body weight in puberty. Reassure girls this is a natural part of growing up.

#### Build awareness

Snacking becomes part of the way teens bond now. Help your teen to notice their body's "full-up" cue.

**15–16**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Discuss body types

Talk about how our genes help determine our body type and how a healthy weight varies for each person, based on build.

#### Discuss other effects

Teens still compare looks a lot now. Point out that disordered eating can cause tooth decay, bad breath, and dry, flaky, uneven skin.

**17–18**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Look at cultural messages

Now your teen can analyse their thinking, question unhealthy messages that may lead to self-criticism.

#### Keep monitoring

Watch for shifts in eating patterns if they've left home. If you're worried, ask how they find university life and make them aware of student counselling services.

# “I’M GOING ANYWAY.”

Now that your teenager is getting older, he wants to have more control over his social life. Because he’s so scared of missing out on fun with his friends, he may try to defy you if you attempt to thwart his social plans, no matter what your reasons are.

**SCENARIO** | You tell your teen he can’t go a party because it’s too far away.

Every parent hopes their child will abide by their rules. The likelihood, however, is that your teen has disobeyed you – you just didn’t know about it. Rather than provoke a confrontation, which is hard work or brings the risk of you clamping down on his social life, your teen will generally find it easier to

lie about where he’s been and what he got up to. However, if he has to tell the truth for logistical reasons – and you try to stop him – he may threaten to go anyway. Because he feels so frustrated by your refusal, putting on a show of bravado makes out he’s more powerful than he is.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**His threat to disobey you** is likely to make you feel shocked and disappointed and you may worry that he no longer respects your authority. You may be scared he’s getting out of control and wonder if you should be stricter.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **As he gets older**, your teen knows that you’ll find it difficult to stop him leaving the house. However, he’s worried, too, about losing your love and approval.
- ◉ **In the moment**, when he’s rowing with you, he’s testing the boundaries and how far you’re willing to go to stop him. Despite his bravado, standing up to you like this feels very scary and uncomfortable for him.
- ◉ **If all of his friends** are going, being there is important to his social status. He’ll build up the event and its importance. To your teen, being there can feel like a matter of life and death.
- ◉ **He’ll feel** that you’re being unfair and unreasonable, and will claim that everyone else’s parents are letting them go.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
Whatever!: pp.142–143



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Don't be afraid of his anger

Your teen may use his anger to try to get you to back down because you can't face a row. If he shouts, say you'll resume the conversation when he can communicate calmly.

#### Explain your perspective

He's likely to feel immune from risk. Be clear that you're not trying to control him but your priority is to ensure he's safe. Ask for details. If he claims that all his friends are going, say you'll check with their parents. Will there be adults present and how will he get home? If he's exaggerated or not told the truth, he's liable to back down.

#### Show an interest

Is there a girl going who he likes? Does the invite give him admission to a new social crowd? Understand his peer group are his new tribe and it feels vital to belong.

#### State the consequences

Say that though you don't expect to need to, if he sneaks out you'll follow through with consequences such as cutting his allowance.

#### Look for a compromise

Is there a way he can go but you get peace of mind? Can he share the cost of a taxi, get a lift, or let you track his journey home?

### In the long term

#### Focus on other activities

Generally, he'll deal with "fear of missing out", or FOMO, better if he shifts his attention to other enjoyable activities, such as having another friend over or watching a movie with you if he can't go out.

#### Avoid a power struggle

As he gets older, think of yourself less as an air traffic controller, telling him what to do, and more

as a life coach, helping him to make better decisions. Over time, your values and concerns will become his internal conscience.

#### Keep a strong connection

You'll be more influential if you invest one-to-one time with him, being clear you enjoy his company. Avoid constant criticism, too, which can be corrosive. Give five positive comments for each negative one.

“ ”

YOUR TEEN'S PEERS  
ARE HIS NEW TRIBE AND  
IT FEELS VITAL TO HIM  
TO BELONG.



# “I DON’T HAVE TIME.”

As your teen moves towards independence, she may feel she should decide how to use her time, especially if she believes she has enough on already with homework, extracurricular activities, and keeping up with friends. A request for help from you can feel like just one more task.

**SCENARIO** | When asked, your teen says she doesn’t have time to fold the laundry.

As part of the process of separating from you, your teen puts her needs first. She’s unlikely to see your perspective – that you need help with housework – but instead feels that you’re trying to control her or stop her doing activities she enjoys. Her need for instant reward, coupled with the fact she finds it harder to foresee consequences,

means that housework can feel boring and unnecessary. Even so, it’s worth persevering. Helping out around the house will make her feel part of a family team. Giving her regular tasks will also help her develop a sense of responsibility, plan her time better, develop a “pitch-in” attitude, and learn important life skills.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be annoyed** that despite all you do, she won’t help, but also worry that chores aren’t the best use of her time if she has a lot of school work to do.





TO YOUR TEEN, A HOUSEHOLD CHORE FEELS LIKE ONE MORE THING ON THE LIST ADULTS TELL HER TO DO.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **While you believe** you're giving her adult responsibilities, she's likely to view your request as treating her like a child.
- ◉ **As teens** tend to be self-centred, she may believe that if she has to help, she should have to fold and put away only her own laundry.
- ◉ **Your teen may think** that if she agrees, it will set a precedent and household tasks might impinge on other activities she prefers.
- ◉ **As part of gradually** getting ready to leave home, your teen may think that she won't be living with you forever and believe her "job" is just to do school work. She's likely to believe it's a parent's job to run the household.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

**Calmly ask why she can't help**  
She's likely to be thinking about her own needs, so explain your viewpoint and how it would help you.

**Agree a realistic deadline**  
Expecting her to drop everything immediately is likely to trigger resistance. Negotiate a deadline.

**Be specific**  
Show her how a task should be done, as she may be avoiding it if she's unsure about how to do it correctly. Point out how little time it should take if she focuses. This helps her visualize doing it which, in turn, makes it easier to start.

**Promote willing teamwork**  
Make it clear that everyone should pitch in to make home a nicer place to live, and allocate age-appropriate duties fairly to all children. Don't pay, unless she's going beyond the call of duty, as it sends a message that you need to bribe her to do a job she should do anyway.

#### In the long term

**Praise, don't nag**  
Notice when she performs a chore well so she's more likely to want to repeat it. Studies show that when teens hear critical, negative, or pressuring requests, especially from mums, it fires up the emotional reactive part of their brains and they tune out. Instead, researchers say parents get better results by using encouraging tones. Or use no words at all. To avoid accusations of nagging, text her a picture instead of the unfolded laundry pile with a funny emoji.

**Say she's ready for responsibility**  
To counter claims that you're treating her like a child, say that now she's older, you know she'll do a good job. This positive reframing helps her feel able and willing.

**Hold a family meeting**  
Agree a chore "plan" and pin it up somewhere visible. Having a say in how and when she helps will make her more likely to cooperate. Being clear that you all have to stick to it will help her feel like an equal with a stake in the family business.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I'll tidy my room in a minute: pp.28-29  
Can you do it?: pp.192-193

# “I DON'T FEEL SAFE AT SCHOOL.”

In recent years, schools have no longer felt as safe as they once did, and 24/7 news cycles with repeated footage of violent events can increase the perception of a threat. If your teenager feels in danger at school, this adds to the anxieties of the teenage years.

**SCENARIO** | When you both see a headline about a violent incident at another school, your teen says he worries about his safety at school.

Images of school violence can bring up many conflicting emotions in teens. Adolescents already create a “personal fable”, which tells them they’re special and immune from threats that harm others. They also have a fundamental belief in fairness, and know it’s unfair when young people are killed.

However, these feelings can be disrupted by the knowledge that sometimes schools are attacked.

Repeated images showing the aftermath of violent events, as well as a rising trend for lock-down drills in schools, may leave your teen feeling increasingly anxious.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Anxiety about sending him** to a place that could be randomly attacked can mean you struggle for the right words. You may want to reassure him but also prepare him.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Your teen may be angry** that, as well as worrying about grades and friendships, he’s living in the kind of world where he also worries about being physically safe at school.

◉ **He may be frustrated** that, despite adults’ undertakings to make schools safer, nothing seems to have changed.

◉ **He may worry** about what he would do if an intruder entered his school. While a practice drill may help him think this through, it may also make the threat feel more serious and he may be cynical that safety drills will protect him.

◉ **He may become hypervigilant** to alarms, loud noises, and sudden shouting and struggle to focus.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Social media:** pp.38–39

**Anxiety and depression:** pp.188–189



ROLLING NEWS  
COVERAGE CAN  
DISTORT YOUR TEEN'S  
PERCEPTION OF THE  
LEVEL OF A THREAT.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Thank him for telling you

Boys, particularly, may feel embarrassed to admit fear, thinking they should be tough. Asking him about how he feels and what he's afraid of will help alleviate his anxiety.

#### Offer calming statements

Suggest he writes mantras such as "Chill" or "Let it go" discreetly on his pencil case or in his homework diary to look at if he feels anxious in class.

#### Refocus his attention

In news reports on incidents, point out the helpers to show there are always good people ready to step in.

#### Encourage him to share his thoughts with friends

He knows that only his mates really understand. Confiding in them, and even joking with them, will relieve his stress.

### In the long term

#### Help him make a difference

At this age, he'll start to develop strong opinions about how to make his school safer. Encourage him to stand up for his safety by volunteering for the student council body or arranging a meeting with the head to discuss safety.

#### Point out the effects of social media

Seeing replays of violent incidents can cause secondary trauma, with images staying in the memory longer. Talk about how the more he watches, the more his mind is tricked into thinking something bad is likely to happen.

#### Discuss ways to feel more empowered

Encourage your teen to find ways to stand up for himself, whether it's taking up a martial art or joining a debating club where he can learn how to articulate his concerns and views.

# “WE’RE GOING OUT TOGETHER.”

Your teen’s first relationship is an important part of his development towards adulthood. Telling you about it is a big step. You may be pleased for him, but also wonder about how the bond will develop and how to help him handle this new stage in his life.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask your teen if he’s spending the evening with his mates, he replies he’s actually going out with his girlfriend.



Your teen will bring all he’s learned from watching and interacting with you to his new relationship. He’ll also discover how to negotiate intimacy and learn more about how his actions affect others.

If your teen tends to hide his emotions, having a partner he can confide in can open the floodgates, letting him express himself in ways he couldn’t before. This first relationship will also influence how he views future ones, so it’s important to take it seriously.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**While you knew** it would happen, you may still feel unprepared. You may be unsure of your role and whether you should have new house rules. You may think that if they’re going public, they may already be having sex.



## YOUR TEEN'S FIRST RELATIONSHIP IS A MOVE TOWARDS ADULTHOOD AND INDEPENDENCE.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Being in love** takes getting used to. He'll be experiencing lots of highs and lows. Research shows that newly-in-love teens are prone to "hypomania" – a mood state in which they quickly change from euphoria to despair. Also, it was found that they had better moods in the mornings and evenings, slept for shorter times but more deeply, and had improved concentration.

◉ **Being in a relationship** is a big step towards building an independent life, away from family. As part of this separation, he'll want to keep many details private.

◉ **Going public** is a major commitment. He knows he's likely to be the target of gossip at school, resentment from his mates, and that you may be curious about whether he's having sex.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Be supportive

It may be hard to take his relationship seriously because relatively few first loves last, but avoid minimizing his feelings as puppy love. To him, they're real.

##### See the positives

Being in a mutually caring relationship means that your teenager is probably avoiding the casual sex that some peers may be engaging in.

#### In the long term

##### Discuss ground rules

Welcome his girlfriend but talk about boundaries, such as how much time they spend in his room, and whether his door is shut.

##### Talk about real relationships

Chat about what loving, mutual, equal relationships look like, the importance of emotional (as well as physical) intimacy, and the difference between lust and love. Explain that there's no place for emotional or physical abuse in relationships. Signs he's in a healthy one are being confident and relaxed, taking responsibility, and balancing his romance with his friends and interests. In a bad relationship, he may lose confidence, show unexplained

anger and sadness, and feel pressured and controlled.

##### Suggest boundaries and balance

Research shows 85 per cent of dating teens expect to hear from their partner at least every few hours. Suggest he thinks about finding a balance with his girlfriend before problems surface and his work suffers.

##### Help him communicate

He may have an idealized view of relationships and panic when he hits a rough spot. Talk through the importance of honest communication and how different opinions aren't always bad, so he learns to resolve issues.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Can my boyfriend sleep over?: pp.194–195

Consent: pp.196–197

# “I HAVEN’T TOUCHED THE GIN.”

To a teenager, alcohol is a way to have fun with friends, look more grown-up, and feel confident. Teens tend to believe the effects of alcohol fade once they’re sober, but a growing number of studies have found a range of long-lasting and wide-ranging effects on the adolescent brain.

**SCENARIO** | When you go to pour yourself a gin, you find the bottle is half-empty.

Alcohol is known to lower inhibitions and encourage risky behaviour. Your teen may see it as a way to bond with friends, but she should know the risks. As well as the danger of alcohol poisoning, research shows it can have lasting effects on her concentration,

memory, and learning ability. Drinking also makes her more vulnerable, for example, to assault or having an accident. You may see drinking as a rite of passage, but should stress that the longer she holds off, the safer she’ll be.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may assume** that you would be able to tell if your teen has started drinking and not want to believe she’s lied to you. If the evidence is clear, you may worry that you don’t know what she gets up to with friends.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen** has probably seen you drink with no obvious ill-effects, so may assume that it won’t harm her either.
- ◉ **When she starts drinking**, she may falsely believe that being “wasted” is an excuse for behaving irresponsibly.
- ◉ **She may hate** how alcohol tastes – particularly as her taste buds are more sensitive to bitter flavours – but wants to keep up with friends anyway and may like the way alcohol makes her feel more relaxed.
- ◉ **Even if she realizes** that you know she drank the gin, she’s likely to keep denying this because she’s ashamed of her deception and worried about your punishment.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**It’s always my fault:** pp.42–43  
**I’m telling the truth:** pp.144–145





STUDIES SHOW THAT ALCOHOL HAS LONG-LASTING EFFECTS ON THE TEENAGE BRAIN.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Don't turn a blind eye

Ask your teen directly if she and her friends drank the gin. Say you won't punish her for telling the truth and that teenage alcohol use is an important issue to talk about.

#### Talk about how alcohol acts differently on teens' brains

If you launch into a lecture on the dangers of drinking, your teen is likely to get defensive, thinking you're suggesting she has a drink problem. Instead, ask if she knows the science behind how alcohol affects developing teenage brains and if she knows it has now been found to have a permanent effect on factors such as brain power and school performance.

#### Be honest about your drinking history if she asks

If you drank when young and got into sticky situations, talk about it. Say that while it's enjoyable to drink moderately as an adult, there are downsides, such as hangovers, silly behaviour, sickness, and a health impact.

### In the long term

#### Help her resist peer pressure

Acknowledge it's hard for her to say no. Equip her with scripts, such as, "My mum or dad will smell it on me." Make it clear safety always comes first and she can always ask for help in a sticky situation.

#### Don't get her accustomed to alcohol

Many parents believe giving teens a drink at meals helps them drink responsibly. Research shows the opposite is true and that they feel more comfortable drinking larger amounts at a younger age.

#### Watch your habits

Limit access to alcohol at home. Also, avoid using alcohol as your go-to way of unwinding. Research finds that teens copy their parents' drinking habits. Emphasize that you have personal limits to avoid long-term health conditions. Studies show that meaningful conversations about alcohol help young people develop more sensible attitudes.

# “CAN I GET DRIVING LESSONS?”

Learning to drive has long been a rite of passage for teens. But while your teen may insist he’s ready, a closer look at adolescent brain development suggests that may not be the case – which could explain why teens are four times more likely than older drivers to be involved in crashes.

---

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks for driving lessons for his birthday.

---

To your teen, driving may be the ultimate badge of independence. But a wide range of research – as well as accident statistics – shows that parents would be wiser to apply the brakes. Car accidents are the leading cause of death in young people between the ages of 16 and 20. Other studies reveal that one in four teens will be in a car crash within

six months of learning to drive. The parts of his brain that govern good judgment and assess risk are still developing. Scans also show that risky practices, such as speeding and overtaking, trigger a stronger reaction in the pleasure centre of his brain. Teens are also more likely to check phones while driving, and to drive under the influence of drugs or alcohol.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

-----

**You may wonder** if he’s mature enough for such a big step. You may also see how badly he wants to drive and think back fondly to when you passed your test.



## TEENS' RISKY BEHAVIOUR MEANS CAUTION IS ADVISED AROUND DRIVING.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen knows** that being among the first to drive is likely to make him more in demand socially from peers who also want more freedom from adults.
- ◉ **Scans show that for teens**, taking risks behind the wheel, such as running red lights, feels good, not scary, because it triggers a stronger reaction in their brains' pleasure centre.
- ◉ **At this stage**, your teen believes he's so "special" that he's invulnerable, and that while other people have accidents, it won't happen to him.
- ◉ **Even though he knows** he's not supposed to use his phone while driving, research has found that fear of missing out means adolescents can't resist checking their phones, even on short trips.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Ask him to wait

As well as being more likely to take risks, your teen won't have developed some of the motor coordination or judgment that would make him a safer driver. Studies found that 17-year-olds would have nine per cent fewer crashes in their first year of driving if they waited until they were 18,

and a further eight per cent fewer if they waited until they were 19.

##### Be more cautious with boys

Point out that teenage boys are more likely to be in a fatal car crash, possibly because higher testosterone rates make them more prone to aggressive driving, so you think it would be safer to wait.

#### In the long term

##### Drive with your teen

If he has lessons, drive with him as much as possible, praising good decisions and factually pointing out poor ones. Studies show the more involved a parent is in a teen learning to drive, the less likely he is to crash. Get him to drive on country roads and in bad weather. Teens are more likely to crash at night, so rule out night drives until he's more experienced.

while driving or he installs an app that automatically blocks calls and notifications when driving.

##### Flag up peer pressure

Just having one friend in the car increases his crash risk by 44 per cent. Consider a no-friend rule for up to a year after he starts driving.

##### Talk about seat belts

Young drivers are less likely to always wear seat belts, especially when with friends. Point out that 60 per cent of teens who die in car accidents weren't restrained.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58-59  
You only live once: pp.198-199

# “I’M GAY.”

For teens, discovering, and sometimes declaring, their sexual identity is an important part of becoming an adult. But for young people who aren’t straight, there can be added challenges if they feel they’re not conforming to a more traditional heterosexual role.

## SCENARIO | Your teenager comes out to you.

Your teen may have had an idea about his sexuality for several years, but now that he’s more secure in his identity he feels ready to tell you.

Less stigma and more openness around LGBTQ+ issues today mean that young people are coming out earlier than ever – in the last two

decades, the average age has fallen from 20 years old to around 16. This can be a socially vulnerable time for your teen, so it’s important to keep an eye on his mental health. Supporting your teen’s feelings will help to make his adolescent years as secure as possible.

### WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may wonder** if your son is going through a phase of experimentation or whether he’s certain about his choice. You may worry he might be affected by discrimination or homophobia, or about how other family members might react. If you didn’t suspect he wasn’t straight, you may wonder how you missed the signs.



## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Your teen might be worried** about how you'll react, especially if you've ever said anything that made him think you disapprove of same-sex couples.
- ◉ **If he's been trying to hide** his sexuality, telling you will feel like a relief. If he hasn't told others yet, he may see coming out to you as a decisive first step in being able to declare his sexuality openly to the world.
- ◉ **Even if he believes** you'll be supportive, he may worry about how older, more conservative members of the family, such as grandparents, might react.
- ◉ **Almost all male gay pupils** say they have heard the word "gay" used as a put-down, sometimes as a way for other boys to assert heterosexual masculinity. For this reason, he may be more nervous about coming out to his peers than to you.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Be accepting

Thank him for telling you. He'll remember this moment for the rest of his life, so be clear you're supportive and that you love him. Don't talk too much. Listen and remember that he's still the same person. If you think he'd like it, offer a sign of physical affection.

#### Make this moment his

Even if you feel surprised at his news and need some time to adjust your thoughts about his future, make sure that he doesn't sense this. Ensure that this remains your teen's moment, and make it clear from the outset that you support him unconditionally.

### In the long term

#### Keep talking about healthy sex

If you're heterosexual, you may feel unqualified to talk about gay sex. But the principles of safe sex, consent, and good relationships still apply. Stress the importance of wearing condoms to prevent STIs.

a concern for your teen. Make sure that his home provides a consistently supportive environment and always feels like a safe place for him to be.

#### Talk to family members

Once you think your teen is ready, ask him when he wants to tell others in the family. How would he like to handle sharing his news with siblings and other family members? Support him during this process and help to answer any questions they may have.

#### Be positive about LGBTQ+ issues

He'll be assessing how you really feel about him being gay. Talk positively about LGBTQ+ role models. Ask him what he'd like you to understand about his sexuality and if there are any films or books he identifies with that would help you get his feelings.

#### Create a safe haven

Homophobic bullying is the most common kind in schools, according to research, with name-calling such as "queer", "faggot", or "gay" common. Acknowledge that bullying, both verbal and sometimes physical, is

#### Respect his relationships

You may have had to adjust your mindset about your teen, but understand that love is love, and look forward to your teen enjoying a fulfilling and loving relationship. Accept any future partner he may have and be excited that your child is introducing you to someone so important in his life.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Sex and contraception:** pp.110–111  
**Sexuality and gender:** pp.120–121



CHAPTER 4

YOUR  
**17 – 18**  
YEAR-OLD

---



# “WHY DO YOU HAVE TO SPEAK TO MY TEACHER?”

Now that your teen is in the sixth form, he has more freedom at school. This means he may resent any interference from you in his school progress and may want to keep you out of the loop.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen is cross when you ask to see his teacher after a poor report.



Your teen is encouraged to take more responsibility for his work now. However, he may need time to develop the organizational skills and motivation to achieve his best results, especially after he sees he won't be immediately pulled up for poor work. For some, this means that marks slide. It's important to find ways to stay involved that you're both happy with. Studies show that pupils whose parents encourage, rather than interfere, are more likely to succeed.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You've always been able** to discuss his progress with teachers so you may be annoyed or suspicious that he's keeping you at a distance. You may not want to interfere, but feel you have to do all you can to help with his final exams, which you believe will help decide his future.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**My teacher hates me:** pp.152–153  
**I thought it was a free period:** pp.184–185





## YOUR TEEN MAY QUERY YOUR INVOLVEMENT NOW HE'S MORE IN CHARGE OF HIS WORK.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **How open he is** about his work may depend on his achievements to date. If he hasn't done as well as he could have or has felt criticized or pushed by you in the past, he may be more secretive.

◉ **If he's not invited** to the meeting, he's likely to be paranoid about what's being said and will want the opportunity to defend himself.

◉ **It's likely your teen** has a good idea why he got a bad report, but now you've asked for a meeting to get to the bottom of it, he may try to deflect attention away from his performance by saying that his teacher doesn't like him.

◉ **The more worried** you get about his academic performance, the more he'll feel entitled to blame you and his teachers for pressuring him. He's more likely to make out that you're the problem, as a way to deflect responsibility from himself.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

**Ask what's worrying him**

Talk through issues that might come up. This can help to bring them into sharper focus and help your teen consider solutions.

**Request that he comes, too**

Can you speak to his teacher on the phone first to find out the bigger picture? Then ask if your son can attend a follow-up meeting where you all brainstorm solutions.

**Consider backing off**

Alternatively, check if he'd like you to delay the meeting so he can address issues by himself. Asking to see his teacher sends the message he can't improve on his own.

**Tell him you're on his side**

Say he's in charge of his learning, but will achieve more if he sees you and his teachers as a back-up team, with him in the driving seat.

#### In the long term

**Discuss short- and long-term goals**

Encourage him to come up with manageable short-term goals, such as adding detail to essays. Long term, ask him where he wants to be in five and ten years' time. Say that what he does now will expand his choices.

**Avoid labels**

Resist labelling him as lazy. Instead, make it clear that with more effort he'll always improve. Notice when he's trying harder

and emphasize effort, which is in his control, over results.

**Help with organization skills**

He may feel overwhelmed, or unsure how to use study time. Until his brain's executive functions of self-control and foresight mature, he may need help with skills such as time management. Say that he shouldn't worry about asking for help as filling in learning gaps now will avoid confusion later on.

# “YOU DON’T KNOW MY FRIENDS LIKE I DO.”

Teens typically spend almost as much time with peers as they do with their parents or siblings. To your teenager, her circle of friends is her other family – only she’s chosen them. She’ll feel that any criticism of them is a criticism of her and her choices.

**SCENARIO** | When you say you’re worried about some friends being a bad influence, your teen says that you don’t know them.

As your teen starts to edge away from you towards independence, her friends help her define herself. Her terror of being cut adrift from her tribe means she’ll be fiercely loyal to them,

even if she privately knows you’ve reason to worry about some of their behaviour. If you try to manage her social life, she’s likely to be more defiant and will side with them.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**If she’s said** that some of her friends drink, smoke, or engage in risky activities, or you suspect that they do, you may worry she’ll be led astray. You may feel she’s more interested in them than her family.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **As she forms** her new identity, she wants some separation and isn’t ready for you to see the more grown-up person she’s trying to be with her friends.
- ◉ **She may have confided** that “others” in her group drink and smoke to test your reaction, and won’t admit if she took part as well. She’ll regret telling you if you say they’re a bad influence.
- ◉ **Though she wants** some distance, she also wants you to like her friends so that she can see them when she wants and invite them over without her, or them, feeling your disapproval.
- ◉ **Even if she has reservations** about her friends, she’ll resent any judgment. She’ll defend them to the hilt, even if she knows you might be right.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
You always criticize: pp.148–149



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Avoid criticism

If you disapprove of friends you'll have less influence as she won't share what's happening in her friendship group.

#### See it as a learning curve

Though she'll make some bad choices, which may mean spending time with friends you disapprove of, say you trust her to make good decisions, so she's motivated to live up to your positive expectations.

#### Don't assume she's an angel

She is likely to have edited out her part in any risky things she's told you her friends have done. Bear in mind that their parents may have heard similar things about your teen.

#### Offer yourself as an excuse

If you fear her friends put her in risky situations, give her a code word so she can call you anytime and signal that she's in an uncomfortable position and wants you to collect her.

### In the long term

#### Open up your home

By offering your teen's friends a place to meet, you'll get to understand her friendships better. The more welcome her friends feel, the more influence you'll have.

#### Help her resist peer pressure

You're likely to feel better about her hanging out with her friends if she has the skills to stand up for herself. Talk through scenarios where she might be tested to do something against her better judgment. Equip her with simple but assertive phrases such as, "This isn't my kind of thing", so she can make her boundaries clear.

#### Remain her biggest influence

Invest the time to stay close to her so your family remains the main group she wants to belong to. Also, research shows that once teens leave home, their decisions about sex and drink are linked more to their family's values than their friends'. Share and explain yours.

# “I THOUGHT IT WAS A FREE PERIOD.”

As your teen gets to the top of the school, she'll find her timetable is less tightly scheduled. Sometimes teens may take advantage of this freedom to skip classes. If this happens regularly, it's important to work with her to understand her reasons.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says she thought she had a free period when the school says she missed a lesson.

There could be many reasons why your teen missed a lesson. She may enjoy the thrill of breaking rules or want to fit in with peers doing so. Timetable changes may mean she's made a mistake or feels too embarrassed to ask for help. If she struggles academically, she may be disillusioned with school.

It's possible she may also feel disliked by a teacher, has not done her homework, or is being teased by classmates. Or, if she's confident about her ability, she may feel she's old enough to decide how she learns best. In all cases, help her see the effect missing lessons now could have on her future.



## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You're likely to be** more frustrated if she's skipped classes often. Whatever the reason, you may feel unable to trust her, worried about the effect on her studies, and concerned you'll be held responsible by the school.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I'm telling the truth:** pp144–145  
**My teacher hates me:** pp152–153



## WITH A MORE FLEXIBLE TIMETABLE, YOUR TEEN MAY FEEL SHE CAN TAKE CONTROL.

### WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If she didn't do well** in exams, she may feel that it's too late to improve and that school is a waste of time. If she's struggling or feels negatively labelled by a teacher, she may be avoiding lessons.
- ◉ **Her brain development** means she still doesn't see the consequences of missing lessons clearly. If she was skipping a class with friends, she knows she'll probably be found out, but enjoys the short-term reward she gets from her risky behaviour and fitting in with like-minded peers.
- ◉ **If she's self-directed** and does well academically, she may want to take more charge of her learning. If she doesn't respect a teacher, she may believe their lessons aren't useful. Or, if she's got only a couple of lessons that day, she may think it's pointless going in.
- ◉ **If friends** have different free periods, she may worry they're hanging out without her and she's missing out.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### **Get perspective and stay calm**

Schools' target attendance records mean that many send automatic messages if they think a pupil has been absent without permission. Although you may be upset with her, don't jump to conclusions. Approach the subject when you're calm. Was there confusion over her timetable or did she think a teacher was absent? If you find she missed her class

deliberately, be clear you want to understand her reasons to help her address them.

##### **Intervene quickly**

If you discover she misses lessons regularly, get involved immediately so you can help break the cycle. The more she misses, the harder it will be for her to catch up and the less she'll want to attend lessons.

#### In the long term

##### **Work with the school**

If she struggles with a teacher or you suspect she has undiagnosed social, emotional, or learning issues, it's crucial to work with the school to support her. Let them know you'll keep a watchful eye on her.

##### **Discuss peer pressure**

Acknowledge it will take willpower to stand up to friends skipping classes. Role-play scripts to help her say "no".

##### **Encourage her**

If she has lost confidence because of poor results, give her a "growth mindset". Say that every lesson improves her mastery of a subject. Suggest she competes with herself, not with classmates.

##### **Show your belief in education**

If you've taken her out of lessons for flimsy reasons in the past, or allowed duvet days when she didn't feel like going in, she may think that school can be optional. Reversing this belief takes time. Emphasize your belief in the importance of education.

# “CAN I GET MY LIPS DONE?”

Teens want to look good to feel good, and constantly compare looks. Image-based social media now makes it even easier for your teen to make comparisons. She may notice that others use more radical means than just makeup to improve their looks, and wonder if she needs to do the same.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says she wants lip fillers after a friend’s older sister gets her lips done.

Your daughter is likely to see carefully crafted selfies of both friends and celebrities constantly on social media. One of the most easily compared features is the size and shape of lips. She may know of celebrities who got lip fillers at a young age and

went on to enjoy a worldwide social media following. Combined with this, lip filler treatments are now offered on high streets for increasingly affordable prices, so she may feel that such a transformation is within reach.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel sad** that she already feels “not good enough” and worry that fillers could go wrong. You may feel torn if she insists she needs bigger lips to make her feel confident.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Research shows** that when teens, especially girls, look at social media, they experience “the contrast effect”. Seeing lots of images of peers she believes are more attractive makes her more self-critical. Also, studies have found that even when teens know images have been enhanced, they still compare themselves to them. She may be aspiring to look like something that isn’t real.

◉ **To convince you**, she may say that “everyone” does it, even if she knows just one or two teens who’ve enlarged their lips. She may also say it’s risk-free and no more serious than having highlights.

◉ **If she hears** self-critical voices in her head, she may believe lip fillers are what she needs to feel confident and is blocking out warnings about risks.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and “FOMO”: pp.58–59  
All my friends look amazing: pp.122–123



SOCIAL MEDIA COMPARISONS  
CAN MAKE COSMETIC  
ENHANCEMENTS DESIRABLE.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Listen

You might be tempted to say "no" immediately, but this will make her feel misunderstood and not listened to. Thank her for telling you. Ask how she feels about her looks and why she thinks lip fillers might make her more attractive.

#### Talk through the consequences

Without lecturing, help her consider other issues. How will she afford it? What happens if it goes wrong or her lips look strange? Explain that lip fillers were originally designed to restore volume lost with age and can look odd on young people. Help her see that her lips are in proportion to her face now.

#### Mention non-invasive alternatives

Suggest safe ways to experiment. Could she try lip-lining techniques, different lipstick shades, or plumping lip glosses that stimulate blood circulation?

### In the long term

#### Remind her she isn't a product

Constantly assessing how she looks on social media and comparing herself with others can make your daughter feel like a product. This in turn makes her more likely to be depressed, and it has been found that when girls judge their worth on how they look, it has other knock-on effects, such as performing poorly in tests. Help her to be kinder to herself and to notice what she likes about the way she looks.

#### Explore ethics

Discuss how cosmetic fillers are tested on animals, to help her understand the impact of her decision.

#### Talk through the bigger picture

Point out how, throughout history, social pressures have tried to make women conform to certain looks. Mention equality, too. Do boys go through the same discomfort to look good?

# ANXIETY AND DEPRESSION

Every teen worries and feels down from time to time. However, if these feelings start to interfere seriously with a teenager's daily life, they may be developing symptoms of anxiety or depression.

Teens can develop anxiety when they overestimate a threat, such as how poorly they'll do in an exam, and don't believe they can cope.

Depression is a low mood that lasts for weeks, accompanied by symptoms such as feelings of helplessness and worthlessness, changes in appetite

and energy, excessive crying, and having trouble sleeping. If your teen is anxious or depressed, listen without criticism. Let them express painful emotions and talk about times in the past when they've overcome problems. Remind them that feelings pass and life can always improve.



1

**Discuss stress and anxiety**

Explain how these differ. Your teen may not know the difference between stress, which is a normal response to everyday challenges; and anxiety, which interferes with normal functioning.

4

**Challenge negative voices**

Teens are prone to self-critical thinking, which can drive depression and anxiety. Help your teen challenge these voices and replace them with the counsel of a kind or wise friend.

6

**Keep teens involved**

If your teen is withdrawing, this feeds anxiety and depression. Plan something for them to do each day out of the house, such as walking the dog or running an errand.



## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Talk about effects on the brain

Explain that anxiety is triggered when the brain overestimates a threat. It goes into high alert and sends messages to increase stress hormones in the body. Your teen may feel no longer in control, but deep breathing and calm thoughts can help manage their response.

5

#### Avoid screen isolation

Research shows that 48 per cent of teens who spend five or more hours a day on devices have higher rates of depression, possibly because they're dealing with worries alone. Can your teen avoid constant news feeds and online comparisons? Frame screen-free time as a reward.

7

#### Manage stress levels

Stress trickles down from parents to children – animal and human studies show that when parents are stressed, their offspring are stressed, too. Make your home a haven and create regular family time to send the message that the world is a safe place.

3

#### Teach teens to check stress levels

Suggest your teen imagines a sliding scale from 1 to 10. When they feel close to an 8, they could take steps to de-stress, such as getting outside for some exercise, which has proven benefits.



8

#### Explain perfection isn't possible

Say that you're not perfect and you don't expect her to be either. By giving her permission to scrap unrealistic targets, she can stop feeling that she's falling short and be kinder to herself.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

**13–14**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Build emotional vocabulary

Set a challenge to learn a new “feeling” word each week. Help your teen rate emotions from 1 to 10 to assess their intensity.

#### Keep her included

Now your teen can officially join social networks, keep them involved in family life, rather than leave them to look at screens alone.

**15–16**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Monitor sleep

Don't relax on bedtimes. Not getting enough sleep over time increases the risk of anxiety and depression.

#### Check your anxieties

Don't pass on your concerns that anxiety and depression could affect their exams.

**17–18**

YEAR-OLDS

#### Talk about success

If exam results were disappointing, say there are many ways to succeed. Practical skills or activities, such as volunteering, can make teens feel competent.

#### Help with heartache

A relationship break-up can trigger depression. Encourage your teen to allow for grieving time to process sad feelings.

# “I THINK I’LL TAKE A GAP YEAR.”

By this age, your teenager is likely to have been in non-stop education most of her life. She may have felt under considerable pressure to get good results at the end of secondary school, but may also feel she’d like time out before the next chapter of her education.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen says that she’s thinking of taking a gap year before college.

A gap year is a step into the unknown and a departure from the linear academic track she’s been on, so your teen may be nervous about mentioning the idea. However, a body of research shows that gap years can help your teen clarify her passions and goals and cope better at university. Colleges also find that students

who’ve taken a year out are more likely to start their courses focused, engaged, and motivated. As college anxiety levels climb, many also endorse a break as a way to build resilience. But a break can also slow her academic and career momentum, so she’ll need to think carefully about her priorities.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may worry** that she’s wasting time and wonder how she’ll fund it. In a competitive world, you may feel she should get on with the next stage of her life. You may also worry about her safety if travelling.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I miss you: pp.206–207

Sorry you haven’t heard from me: pp.212–213

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Your teen may feel** that she’s been told what to do by adults all of her life and that now it’s time to make her own decisions, free from expectations. After so much focus on exams, she may also feel she needs a break to rediscover her love of learning.

◉ **She may think that** she has yet to stretch herself and take herself out of her comfort zone. She may

also want to earn her own money so she won’t be under as much financial pressure at university.

◉ **A gap year** could be her way of sorting out conflicting feelings about going into further education, and what degree she wants to do. She may want to dip her toe into the world of work or try an apprenticeship to see whether she’d rather start her career earlier.



A PLANNED GAP YEAR CAN BE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR TEENS TO RECHARGE AND REFOCUS.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Listen to her reasons

This is an important moment for her to assert her independence. Show you have faith in her ability to plan.

#### Avoid thinking of a gap year as a diversion

Not all education happens in classrooms. During a well-planned, challenging gap year, your teen is likely to improve skills such as leadership and problem-solving.

#### Give your side

Be clear that at such a formative time of life, she needs to make the most of her time. While it's her choice, say you'd expect her to structure a gap year around activities based on her interests but that also build life skills.

#### Suggest she secures her college place first

A gap year is likely to be more stress-free if she lands a college place first then asks to defer entry, rather than tries to apply when she's no longer at school.

### In the long term

#### Don't rush the transition

Consider whether she has the skills yet to thrive at university. Look out for clues that she needs time to mature, such as disorganization or not looking after herself. Accept it if she's unsure altogether about university. Ask if she's reconsidering it and listen to her reasons. There are many ways to be successful in life.

#### Put risks into perspective

You may be worried if she's planning to travel. But while gap year accidents make the news, in reality, teens aren't significantly more at risk abroad than at home. If you think she needs it, suggest a short gap year-safety course.

#### Check her wellbeing

Most teens have some idea of what they want to do on a gap year. If she seems chronically unmotivated, consider whether she's experiencing depression or any dependency problems she may need help with.

# “CAN YOU DO IT?”

Although your teen wants independence, he isn't always sure about going it alone, especially when he knows you'll do difficult tasks for him. However, stepping in constantly can affect his confidence in the long term.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks you to fill in his college application form.

It's natural to want to protect your teenager from stress and disappointment. Today's parents tend to want to help out more because we worry more about teens' stress levels and mental health. We also believe that because there's more competition for higher education and jobs, we should lend a helping hand. However, childhood is a process of learning and if you do too much for your teen he may doubt his own ability to work things out.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may think it's easier** if you fill in the forms "properly". You may also want to relieve his workload. You may worry that other teens' parents are helping with applications, so yours will lose out if you don't help.



## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If you've always** stepped in to do tricky tasks, he's probably happy to let you carry on.
- ◉ **He knows** he's almost old enough to leave home, but may not yet feel like an adult or believe you think he's mature. Research shows that only 16 per cent of 18–25-year-olds say they feel they've reached adulthood.
- ◉ **He might be happy** to use your concern that he could get stressed to let you carry on doing the tasks he finds daunting or inconvenient.
- ◉ **When you do a hard task** for him, it can make him feel that he can't do anything as well as you can, and that you don't believe he's capable.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Give him training

Talk him through how to fill in the form. Ask him to read the questions carefully, check what references are required, and think how long he'll need. Explain that while you're happy to look over the completed form, this is a helpful training exercise. He

can expect it to be challenging at times, but that's part of the process.

#### Expect opposition

If you're often his personal assistant he won't want to give that up. Say you have faith in him now to do more.

### In the long term

#### Keep the end goal in mind

Our ultimate goal as parents is to create children who can stand on their own two feet, especially as the cost of mistakes gets more serious as he gets older, for example, if he misses a work deadline. Even if you find it hard to watch, he has to be able to get frustrated and push on through to learn lessons and feel competent.

#### Catch your thoughts

When a challenging situation arises, think, "Could he do this himself?" If the answer is yes, let him do it. If it's no, give him some skills, so that next time he can go it alone.

#### Praise his competence

The ability to take on and master challenges is one of the main building blocks of self-esteem. Acknowledge each achievement.

#### Brainstorm solutions

Instead of constantly directing, ask what he thinks he should do. More often than not, he'll come up with a practical, age-appropriate answer.

#### Build his skills

Find ways for him to do more form-filling and organizing, such as making appointments. He'll enjoy the sense of achievement.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I've got too much to do: pp.52–53  
Help! I'm already late!: pp.158–159



CONSTANTLY STEPPING IN CAN MAKE  
TEENS FEEL LESS CAPABLE.

# “CAN MY BOYFRIEND SLEEP OVER?”

By this age, teens are moving towards more serious relationships. However, if your child asks you if their partner can stay the night, it can feel like a dilemma if you're still getting used to the idea of her being sexually active.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen asks if her partner can stay over.

Some parents may struggle with the idea of their teenager being sexually active because it requires a big shift in the view we have of our children as innocent. It doesn't seem long ago that they were little, so we instinctively worry they're not ready to take part in this adult activity. Parents, particularly

fathers, tend to find it harder to accept a daughter's burgeoning sexuality than a son's, even though by this age girls are increasingly sexually confident. How you react may also depend on your sexual history as a teenager, what your parents allowed, and your personal values.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel** instinctively uncomfortable with them sleeping under the same roof, but find it hard to express this. If you say yes, you may worry you're giving tacit permission for her to have sex.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **If they're already** having sex, her request may signal that she's tired of lying and hiding evidence such as condom wrappers. She wants to feel comfortable having her boyfriend over.
- ◉ **She may want recognition** that she's in a proper relationship. If you object, she may say you're old-fashioned or treating her like a child. She may also think that you disapprove of her boyfriend.
- ◉ **She may resent** your assumption that they're unable to control themselves for one night. She may also feel awkward with the idea of having sex with you nearby.
- ◉ **Depending on your relationship** and her personality, if you insist he sleeps in a separate room, she may find it challenging and exciting to find a way to have sex anyway.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**Sex and contraception:** pp.110–111  
**We're going out together:** pp.170–171



ADJUSTING TO YOUR  
TEEN BEING SEXUALLY  
ACTIVE CAN BE  
DIFFICULT.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Talk about it

Thank her for asking you. Rather than say no immediately, ask her to chat through the reasons. You may feel protective, but if you have no moral objection, try to see it as part of her learning curve as she moves towards adulthood.

#### Ask for more time if you need it

It can take time to accept that she's a sexual being. Tell her you need to adjust to the idea and get to know him better before he shares your home.

#### Discuss protection and mutual enjoyment

As well as discussing the risks of getting pregnant or STIs, talk about the importance of mutual investment, trust, and care. Research shows that teens who have a positive, open discussion about sex with parents use contraception better, have fewer partners, and are less likely to get pregnant.

### In the long term

#### Examine your beliefs

Do you think that boys only want sex and that girls are more likely to be hurt? Teens have been found to behave more responsibly and learn better relationship skills when parents accept they're having sex as part of a loving relationship.

#### Decide on any boundaries

Consider boundaries, such as asking that her boyfriend respects house rules and leaving her bedroom door open during the day.

#### Make it clear sex is private

Explain that sex is an intimate act between two people and that if they're sleeping together under your roof, you'd like them to be considerate and discreet.

# CONSENT

Teens may know a lot about the mechanics of sex, but as they start to have relationships, they still need guidance on mutual respect and issues such as sexual abuse and harassment.

Research shows that parents are the most powerful sex educators children have. Even though conversations may feel awkward at first, the messages parents give are key in helping teenagers understand the importance of boundaries. They're on a steep

learning curve, so you should discuss issues before your teen starts to explore sexually with a partner, and return to the topic again and again. The bottom line is to tell your teen to do things only that they and their partner both feel comfortable and enthusiastic about.



“ ”

THE MESSAGES  
PARENTS GIVE  
THEIR TEENS ARE  
KEY TO THEIR  
UNDERSTANDING  
OF BOUNDARIES.

1

## Help teens practise consent

Give them control over their bodies from an early age, asking if they want to be hugged and kissed. Help them stand up for themselves in other contexts, too, for example, when a friend puts pressure on them.

4

## Be gender-balanced

Parents tend to describe a victim–predator dynamic between girls and boys. But boys can also feel sexual pressure from both genders. Boys and girls should expect to give, and get, consent.

6

## Talk about intimacy

Discuss how sex is more enjoyable if there's an emotional connection and both partners respect and trust one another.



## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Get teens to trust their instincts

Teens can feel they have to be accommodating to be liked. Encourage self-examination – for example, “Do I feel comfortable with this?”

3

#### Talk about balance

If a partner always wants to know where they are and is angry if they don't like the answers, do they feel it's a balanced relationship?

5

#### Discuss alcohol and drugs

Say that drinking alcohol or taking drugs makes it hard to defend yourself, disinhibits, and how consent cannot be given if intoxicated.



7

#### Share experiences

If it feels appropriate, be prepared to talk about your own first experiences. Talk about the benefits of waiting until both parties can be open and honest enough to say what they want.

8

#### Reframe consent

Consent is key, but explain that sex is more than just gaining permission, it's about mutual enjoyment. Talk about it as “enthusiastic agreement” for both parties. Suggest ways to ask open-ended questions such as, “Do you want to...?” Explain that they can say “no” to stop an activity at any point.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Check what they know

Ask what they think consent is. Address any wrong ideas they may have internalized.

#### Talk about porn

Porn often shows women being hurt or enjoying being objectified. Explain this is an unrealistic depiction of sexual intimacy.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Explore motivations

Although 16 is the age of consent, explain there's no rush. Ask your teen to question their motivations.

#### Discuss types of sex

Oral sex is increasingly what girls do to get boys' attention. Explain this is as intimate as intercourse.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Bring up digital consent

Say sexts should only be sent if wanted, and to respect a person's wishes if they don't want to send a nude photo.

#### Discuss privacy

Talk about never sharing intimate images they've been sent. This betrays trust and is illegal if the person pictured is under 18.

# “YOU ONLY LIVE ONCE.”

During adolescence, young people take more risks than at any other time of life. Teenage brains are wired to get more of a kick from risk-taking for many reasons, not least that it triggers the release of more of the feel-good chemical messenger dopamine than it does in adults.

**SCENARIO** | You overhear your teen’s friends reliving a dangerous challenge he did. When you ask him why he did it, he replies, “You only live once.”



Research shows that your teen needs more novelty, stimulation, and excitement to get the same “hit” in the ventral striatum, an area of the brain linked with reward. Furthermore, the frontal lobe, responsible for helping him plan ahead and grasping consequences, isn’t yet fully wired up.

In addition, teens develop a “personal fable” – their egocentricity leads them to believe they’re so unique that nothing bad will happen. Combined with a drive to test authority, impress peers, and not be left out, he can feel a strong pull to make rash decisions.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You’re likely to be exasperated** that he took part, even though he must have known the risks. You accept he could make some bad choices now, but want to protect him from serious mistakes that could damage his health or future.



## A LACK OF FORWARD PLANNING AND A DESIRE FOR A QUICK "HIT" WIRES TEENS FOR RISK-TAKING.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **While your teen** probably knows he shouldn't have accepted the challenge, the fact that he was with friends made him do it. Studies show that teens are more likely to indulge in risky behaviour when peers are present.

◉ **Even though he's likely** to have clearly understood the risks, research shows how, in the moment, the reward of the thrill and impressing friends can be enough to outweigh any misgivings.

◉ **The sensitivity of his brain** to the neurotransmitter dopamine, which is released in the run-up to taking a risk, means the act gave him powerful feelings of being alive and invincible.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### See it in context

While nerve-wracking for you, risk-taking is believed to serve an evolutionary purpose, allowing teens to explore the outside world, still under your protection.

##### Help him learn from his mistakes

Rather than shame him, talk through what happened and what led him to the decision so that he can make better choices in future.

#### In the long term

##### Discuss peer pressure

He's likely to make better choices if he recognizes peer pressure. Prepare him for dilemmas with phrases such as, "I don't feel like it" or "No, I'm not into it." Or he could use you as an excuse, saying, "My parents would ground me."

##### Talk about pausing

Suggest he takes time out to assess a risky situation. Removing himself, whether to send a text or to go to the toilet, gives him time to check his gut feelings.

##### Discuss "hot" and "cold" contexts

"Hot" contexts are decisions made in the heat of the moment, fuelled

by peer pressure, excitement, or a need for validation. "Cold" contexts are more logical decisions taken in the cold light of day. Helping him recognize the difference will remind him to step back and use more of his rational thinking. Talk about how there's plenty of ways to enjoy adrenaline- and dopamine-boosting activities while staying safe.

##### Discuss alcohol and drugs

After just a couple of drinks, alcohol can decrease activity in the part of his brain that helps him be rational and realize he's gone too far. His risk of injury also multiplies sixfold when he uses alcohol or drugs.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Peer pressure and "FOMO": pp.58–59  
 Drugs: pp.202–203

# “I’M GETTING A TATTOO.”

Tattoos are undeniably more mainstream nowadays, but the permanence, possible health risks, and worries about how others view them means your teen’s announcement that she’s getting a tattoo could be a difficult moment.

**SCENARIO** | Your teen shows you a tattoo design she plans to have done.

Like piercings, tattoos draw a visible line between childhood and adulthood because of the way they proclaim, “I choose what to do with my body and how I express myself.” There are also developmental reasons tattoos appeal to teens. Adolescents release more of the reward chemical dopamine when they do something daring. Also, the brain’s frontal lobe, which helps us foresee the consequences of actions, isn’t fully wired up until the mid twenties. In any case, the devil-may-care connotations associated with body art are likely to be a big part of the attraction.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel she’ll “defile” her body** and be upset she wants to brand herself permanently. How you feel may also be affected by the tattoo’s design, size, and intended location. If you’ve previously disapproved of tattoos, you may feel she’s rejecting your values.



FOR TEENS, GETTING A TATTOO  
IS A WAY TO BE IN CONTROL  
OF THEIR BODY.



## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **She feels invulnerable** and wants to be seen as daring by peers. She wants her tattoo to symbolize her youthful passion and to immortalize beliefs or interests that mean a lot to her now.
- ◉ **She's just experienced** many physical changes. Getting a tattoo is one alteration she believes she can control. If she's unhappy with a part of her body, having a tattoo there may distract her from those painful feelings and give her a reason to display that area again.
- ◉ **If you strongly disapprove**, she'll believe that you're out of touch or don't understand her reasons. She may think that you should let go.
- ◉ **As a tattoo** feels rebellious in the first place, if you try to forbid one or react emotionally, this may reinforce her desire to get one.

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Be clear on the law

If she's under 18, make it clear it's illegal for her to have a tattoo and that she'll have to wait to get one.

#### Suspend judgment

Don't instantly assume that she doesn't know what she's doing. Accusing her of making an irrational decision is likely to make her more determined. Thank her for telling you and aim instead to have several chats to explore the pros and cons.

#### Show genuine interest

Ask about the design, why it feels important, and if she's researched its meaning if it's a symbol or saying. Is there a middle ground, such as a small back tattoo, that satisfies her desire for a tattoo but lets her choose when to display it?

#### Suggest a compromise

Could she agree to wait a while and save money to pay for it? This allows her to be sure and shows you she's serious.

### In the long term

#### Acknowledge changing times

Tattoos no longer carry the stigma they once did. Accepting times have changed will make her more likely to listen to your point of view.

#### Talk about future choices

If she wants to get rid of a tattoo later on, laser removal is pricey and difficult. Say how we evolve in life and interests change. Ask her to think about how quickly she's changing and evolving.

#### Explore the health risks

Check all the risks together, from bleeding to allergic reactions to

hepatitis and HIV, so she can't say you're exaggerating. If she wants to proceed, she needs to find a well-respected, professional parlour with the highest hygiene standards.

#### Watch for a progression

If she continues to get large, visible tattoos that you think could be a form of self-harm, you may need to explore her reasons more, possibly with professional help. Also, for some teens, the buzz of getting a tattoo can be addictive. If she seems unable to stop, give her the support she needs.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Self-harm: pp.78-79

All my friends dye their hair: pp.112-113

# DRUGS

As parents, our instinct is to tell teens that all drugs are dangerous and they should “just say no”. However, with so many types of drugs available now, you may worry about where to start.

Even if you're confused, it's important to talk to teens about drugs because statistics show that many adolescents will come into contact with them. Despite warnings, some teens still try them because they're at a stage of life

when they're curious about the hype, enjoy risk-taking, and want to fit in. It's vital to remember that, as a parent, you remain the key influence over whether your teen occasionally experiments, or uses drugs more regularly.



1

## Chat little and often

Rather than have one big talk, chat as questions come up. Be clear you don't condone drug use, but also listen to your teen's viewpoint.

4

## Discuss the teenage brain

Let your teen know that their age and the fact that their brain is still developing but learns quickly, means they can get addicted faster than an adult.

6

## Teach the skills to say “no”

Talk about peer pressure. Role play situations to give your teen practice saying no. Say they can always use you as a get-out, claiming their strict parents will drug test them!

## WORKING THINGS OUT

### 8 key principles

2

#### Don't exaggerate

If you say that all drugs are addictive and can kill, your teen will switch off, concluding you're ignorant because they'll know peers who are well and not hooked.

3

#### Feel qualified

With so many new drugs around, you may worry you'll lose authority if your teen knows more than you do. Research the topic if necessary. Remember that you are the expert on your child.

5

#### Give perspective

While your teen may believe that "everyone" is trying drugs, figures show this isn't the case, and that drug-taking is talked about more in teen circles than actually done.



7

#### Answer questions

Many parents worry about being put on the spot if their teen asks if they've tried drugs, and they have. See their queries not as an attempt to catch you out, but as their way of trying to understand conflicting information. Avoid too much detail or being nostalgic. Instead, emphasize why you make different decisions now.

8

#### Discuss marijuana

Apart from alcohol, pot is the number one drug teens try. Even if it's legal in some places, say how, like cigarettes, that doesn't mean it's not harmful. Talk through some of the possible consequences, such as mood swings, poorer academic achievement, and school exclusion. Point out that the risks outweigh the benefits.



## TAILORED ADVICE

### Age by age

## 13–14

YEAR-OLDS

#### Start talking

Teens are more impulsive now, and less supervised. Start discussing drugs, even if you think your teen is too young to access them.

#### Be in sync with school

A message is more effective if it's repeated at school and home. Reinforce the school's teaching.

## 15–16

YEAR-OLDS

#### Check your pills

Exam stress may lead some teens to see if pills in the medicine cabinet relax them. Monitor medications.

#### Be welcoming

Your teen is more likely to take drugs when out with friends. Get to know their friends and welcome them.

## 17–18

YEAR-OLDS

#### Choose your moment

Teens have more access to drugs now. If you see signs of use such as slurred speech, red eyes, clenched teeth, or hyperactivity, chat calmly when they've come down from any effects.

#### See it in context

Teens who take drugs are likely to be experimenting and to stop by themselves. If it seems they can't, get help.

# “WE BROKE UP.”

Although teenagers’ feelings can be intense, the likelihood is that your teen’s first love won’t last. Devastating as this can feel, his first break-up can be an important way for him to learn how to heal from difficult experiences and manage emotional pain.

**SCENARIO** | When you ask why you haven’t seen your teen’s girlfriend after noticing he’s been looking sad, he tells you she broke it off.

Whether a first relationship felt like true love or was a brief summer romance, its ending will be upsetting for a teen who has never dealt with a break-up. Most teen break-ups occur because of differing needs, directions, and expectations of intimacy, or cheating.

At this stage, his self-worth is more reliant on what others think of him, and if he was rejected, this feels particularly hurtful. He may feel

overwhelmed because his brain is more sensitive to hormonal and chemical changes now. He’s also hypersensitive to social exclusion – a break-up signals lack of approval by a peer so is likely to cause intense feelings of sadness and anxiety. All of this may be why studies have found that break-ups are a leading cause of psychological distress in young people.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Your reaction will depend** on how long your teen’s relationship was, how well you got to know his girlfriend, and how good you thought she was for him. As you know that only a few early relationships last, you may feel that he also needs to be realistic and not mope around.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**We’re going out together:** pp.170–171  
**Can my boyfriend sleep over?:** pp.194–195







## THOUGH DEVASTATING, RELATIONSHIP BREAK-UPS HELP TEENS TO LEARN HOW TO MANAGE EMOTIONAL PAIN.

### WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **His relationship** was an important part of his development and a key step towards independence. If it's the first time he shared intimate thoughts and experiences, his rejection may feel especially hard.

◉ **Brain scans show** that withdrawal of romantic love triggers the same brain activity as withdrawal from opioids, so his pain may feel physical.

◉ **Even though** the relationship may seem brief to you, it may have been one of the defining experiences in his life so far. Because he has little long-term perspective, he may wonder if there's something wrong with him and if he'll ever find love again.

◉ **After a break-up**, many teens block their ex or delete or un-tag them from pictures. Losing that constant connection can make a break-up feel even more significant and lonely.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

**Take his feelings seriously**  
You may feel confident he'll move on, but he feels bereft. In a study of teen break-ups, 52 per cent had symptoms of depression, which can include difficulty sleeping and intrusive thoughts. Say how, though it feels painful now, he'll eventually be able to put his loss in the past.

**Look at the pro and cons**  
To deter him from idealizing the relationship, suggest he list its

pros and cons and focuses on the positives of breaking up – such as seeing friends more and avoiding painful rows. Writing feelings down can help him to gain perspective and heal sooner.

**Warn against monitoring his ex**  
Advise him against checking up on his ex on social media, which will prolong his heartbreak. A clean break will help him resist contacting her in a weak moment and to move on more quickly.

#### In the long term

**Say it may take time**  
Discuss the five stages of grief – denial, anger, bargaining, depression, and acceptance. This helps him learn he'll go through a process that's essential for healing. Tell him to watch for when he feels anger so he's not tempted to retaliate by posting pictures or sending messages.

**Remove mementoes**  
Suggest he consolidates his memories, archives photos, and reorganizes his room to put reminders of the relationship out

of sight so he doesn't dwell on his ex. Most pictures reflect happier times, so could make him idealize his relationship.

**Help him look after himself**  
Rather than listen to self-critical voices telling him what he did wrong, suggest he thinks about what advice a good friend might give. Encourage him, too, to sleep, eat well, and exercise as it's easier to feel better emotionally and manage psychological pain if he's physically strong.

# “I MISS YOU.”

Moving away from home can be a big transition for a young person. Your teen may have more independence and freedom now, and it may come as a surprise to both of you if he finds it hard to settle into college life and feels homesick.

**SCENARIO** | A few weeks into university, your teen texts to say he misses you.

For most teenagers, university is the first time in their life they have lived away from home. So when your child says he’s missing you, he’s also missing the familiar routines and security he has grown up with for the last 18 years.

The stressful race to win friends and show that he fits in means that, more than ever, he yearns

for predictable things that make him feel safe.

Technology can also hamper his adjustment. If he’s able to contact you at any time, it may take longer to make the necessary separation from home and immerse himself in university life. Social media and video games also make it easier for him to stay in his room rather than go out and meet new people.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You’ll know it probably** took a lot for him to say this. With a rise in student depression and anxiety, you may worry about his wellbeing, or fear he’ll drop out. You may think you didn’t prepare him and feel unable to help if he’s far away.

## WHAT HE MIGHT BE THINKING

◉ **Now he’s left home**, your teen needs to find his new tribe, but at the moment none of his friends feels like “family”. Without familiar routines or support, he can feel very alone at times.

◉ **Having heard that university** is “the best time of your life”, he could have high expectations. He may think that every day should be a wild party, and social media may lead him to believe

everyone else is having more fun than him.

◉ **A bout of homesickness** may be triggered by a particular event. He may have got a bad mark or felt momentarily lonely or excluded.

◉ **If he’s always struggled** with separations or has never spent much time away from home, he’s likely to find it harder to transition.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Can you do it?: pp.192–193

Sorry you haven’t heard from me: pp.212–213

## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Thank him for telling you

The teenage years are a process of separation, so it will have taken a lot for him to tell you he's struggling to settle in. Listen to his reasons and acknowledge it's been an admission for him.

#### Remind him it's a process

He isn't comfortable yet with his new life. Talk about how starting at university is like getting into a cold swimming pool. At first it feels freezing, but as he gets used to it, the temperature starts to feel more comfortable. Each day, get him

to notice how he's spending less time thinking about home.

#### Talk about other times he coped

Remind him of how he made friends at school. Say he hasn't lost a home, but gained a second one.

#### Remind him it's normal

Research shows that up to 30 per cent of students feel homesick in their first year. Knowing this can help him. Can he also talk to other students who know how it feels?

### In the long term

#### Suggest home comforts

Having familiar things around him or following some of the same routines can help him feel more at ease. Getting to know the town or campus where he's based will also make him feel less lost.

#### Encourage problem-solving

If he rings constantly for practical help, get him to think through the answers. Always fixing his problems implies he can't go it alone.

#### Encourage small steps

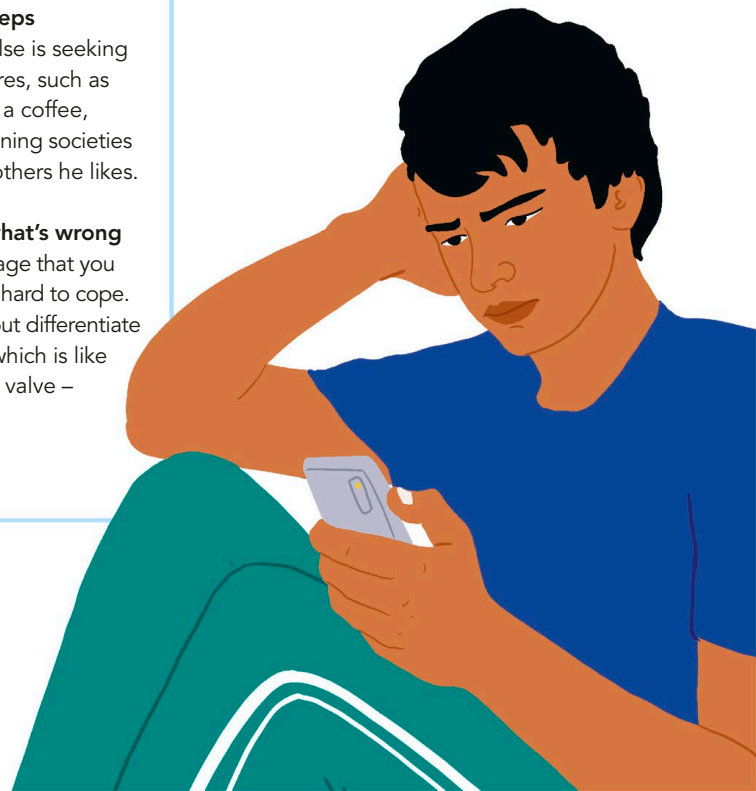
Say that everyone else is seeking friends. Small gestures, such as asking someone for a coffee, staying busy, and joining societies will help him meet others he likes.

#### Don't always ask what's wrong

This sends the message that you expect him to find it hard to cope. Be a good listener, but differentiate between venting – which is like releasing a pressure valve – and genuine upset.

“ ”

BEING AWAY FROM  
YOU AND ALL HIS  
FAMILIAR ROUTINES  
CAN MAKE YOUR  
TEEN'S TRANSITION  
INTO UNIVERSITY  
LIFE TOUGH.



# “VAPING ISN'T BAD FOR YOU.”

While the number of teens who smoke is falling, many are trying a new alternative – electronic cigarettes. A lot of young people believe this is healthier than smoking, but teenagers may need to find out more about the risks so that they can fully understand the impact of vaping.

**SCENARIO** | You spot your teen vaping. Confronted at home, she says it's safe.

To your teen, vaping offers the novelty of smoking without several downsides. She can still rebel against adult authority because it's illegal to sell e-cigarettes and vapourizing liquids to under-18s. At the same time, it's harder to detect because it doesn't smell of tobacco. It's claimed vaping is safer than cigarettes,

but a growing number of studies are flagging up risks. Many liquids contain nicotine (as well as other toxins), which can slow brain development and affect focus, self-control, learning, and mood. Some studies show vaping may be more addictive than cigarettes, can cause lung disease, and are a gateway to cigarette use.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**Part of you may be relieved** she isn't smoking cigarettes. However, you may be confused about the health effects of vaping or about what's in the solutions – and how much nicotine they contain.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

I don't know how those cigarettes got into my bag: pp.156–157

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Vaping may be exciting** to your teen if it gives her the thrill of defying authority. Compact vaporizers look like flash drives so she can easily hide them and take a quick hit at home, at school, and even during lessons.
- ◉ **Surveys show** that teens think they're vaping harmless “flavours” but in fact most brands contain nicotine. Or she may think that the nicotine content is acceptably low, unaware there are other harmful chemicals. If you say it can lead to other addictions, she may say you are old-fashioned and ill-informed.
- ◉ **She may vape** to banish hunger pangs to try to lose weight.
- ◉ **She may enjoy** “cloud-chasing” – blowing vapour shapes – and comparing flavours with her friends.



MANY TEENS DON'T FULLY UNDERSTAND THE HEALTH IMPACT OF VAPING.



## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Get her perspective

Rather than bombard her with warnings, ask non-judgmental questions to open up the conversation. Acknowledge the attraction. Say you don't want to stop her having fun, but you want to talk about the possible risks because you love her.

#### Help her weigh up the evidence

If you say that e-cigarettes are as harmful as normal ones, she'll stop listening. Accept that compared to traditional cigarettes there seem to be fewer risks, but ask her to check other evidence. Suggest she watches online talks from researchers weighing up possible risks. Mention side-effects such as gum disease and bad breath.

#### Talk about other unknowns

Mention possible harm from chemicals in the aerosol. Tell her, "No-one knew about the dangers of cigarettes. It took years for diseases to develop for doctors to work out a link."

### In the long term

#### Point out teens are targeted

Teens want to be free of adult control. Explain how firms target them using social media influencers. Many vaping products are made by firms that make tobacco cigarettes. Say that once addicted you lose your freedom of choice.

#### State your expectations

Tell her that while ultimately it's her choice, you hope that she'll stop for the sake of her health.

#### Talk about the cost

Spending pocket money on vaping means she won't have money for other things. Say you might consider putting half her allowance in a savings account so she doesn't waste it.

#### Help her address underlying causes

If she's vaping to distract from anxiety or depression, address these. Suggest cognitive behavioural therapy to help her deal with worries or cravings.

# “I’M WORRIED ABOUT THE FUTURE.”

Now your teen is reaching adulthood, she’s thinking more about how her future will look. Beyond worrying about choosing the right career and finding a partner, she may also be anxious about how much the world itself is going to change in the years to come.

**SCENARIO** | While watching the news, your teen says she worries about how her future will be affected by issues such as climate change.

Just a couple of years ago, your teen will have imagined a future of fun and freedom. Now that she’s almost independent, she’ll be thinking more practically about the realities of adult life. As well as the usual worries about her career, owning a home, and relationships, larger concerns about issues such

as climate change, over-population, and economic and political uncertainty may make her feel like she can’t take a safe future for granted. If she seems overwhelmed, she’s likely to be using “emotional thinking”, whereby her feelings of hopelessness become a belief that things will never improve.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may be secretly worried,** too, that she’s entering an uncertain world. You may wonder what you can say or do to reassure her when you’re also scared what the future will hold or whether it will even be safe for her to have children of her own.



## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

• **Your teen's fear** of the unknown may be creating high levels of anxiety now, making it harder for her to concentrate on her work or relax.

• **If you try to reassure** her with pat phrases, she may believe you're dismissing her worries. If you haven't adapted your own lifestyle to be greener, she may feel more alone and see you as part of the problem.

• **Your teen may be angry** that she's facing an uncertainty she didn't create, and frustrated that political and ecological decisions taken by older people are affecting her future.

• **To develop her motivation**, your teen needs to be able to visualize her goals, whether it's working towards a career or owning her first home. If she feels she has nothing to work for, this may impact how hard she works towards these things.



## AS ADULT LIFE BECKONS, YOUR TEEN MAY BEGIN TO WORRY ABOUT BROADER ISSUES.

### HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

#### In the moment

##### Step back and listen

Though it may be upsetting to hear her concerns, having an open conversation will help calm her anxiety. Tell her that her feelings make sense in uncertain times, and are also a natural part of her transition to adulthood.

##### Talk about worry being positive

Tell her that her concern is a healthy, natural response to events, which will inspire her – and a growing number of others – to act to limit environmental damage.

##### Discuss how to help

Research shows that teens who are concerned, yet optimistic, do the most to look after the planet. Encourage her to channel her anxiety into helping to make a difference, whether it's cutting her use of plastic, no longer eating meat, or reducing her carbon footprint in other ways. This will help give her a sense of control over her life. Show that you're also willing to make changes so she doesn't feel isolated in her concerns.

#### In the long term

##### Help her live in the moment

Rather than fret unnecessarily about events that may not occur, tell her the future is yet to arrive and it's good to live in the "now".

##### Get her outside

The environment can feel like an abstract idea from indoors. Suggest she gets out to do something locally, such as help plant trees or pick up plastic. Time in nature also reduces feelings of stress.

##### Help her to self-calm

If stress levels stay high for long periods they can block wellbeing neurochemicals such as serotonin – a mood stabilizer – and oxytocin, which give a sense of "all's well". Encourage daily time out, whether it's a few minutes reading a book – found to relieve stress in the moment by 68 per cent – taking exercise, or meditating. This self-care will equip her to deal better with bigger challenges.

#### SEE RELATED TOPICS

Anxiety and depression: pp.188–189  
I miss you: pp.206–207

# “SORRY YOU HAVEN’T HEARD FROM ME.”

When your teen leaves for university, it can feel like the end of her childhood for both of you. While she may be enjoying a new sense of independence now, as a parent you may be feeling a deep sense of loss, especially if she doesn’t stay in touch as much as you’d hoped.

**SCENARIO** | Two weeks into term, your teen texts to apologize for not being in touch.

While your teen is off on a big adventure, you’re left behind in a home that’s full of constant reminders of her. After 18 years of close involvement, you’re now having to get used to knowing less about her life, where she is, and who she’s with – and you may feel like an outsider

looking in, extraneous to her needs. While she may just be busy and overwhelmed with all the new experiences college life offers, her lack of contact may also be a subtle way of saying she’s enjoying her privacy and would now like to be seen more as an adult than a child.

## WHAT YOU MIGHT BE THINKING

**You may feel hurt** it’s taken her so long to get in touch. You want her to settle in, but may feel rejected if she doesn’t seem to need you. You may wonder if this is what your relationship will be like now.

## WHAT SHE MIGHT BE THINKING

- ◉ **Teens are naturally** self-centred so she may find it liberating to think only about herself. She may also want to prove she’s capable of coping in the adult world.
- ◉ **If she wants to keep** parts of her new life private, she may be avoiding a conversation if she fears you’ll pry. However, the

longer she’s left getting in touch, the more guilty she feels, and the more worried you might be angry.

- ◉ **If she’s usually communicative**, she may be trying to hide the fact she’s not yet enjoying university or feels lonely. Or if she thinks you’ve been too involved or invested in her success to date, she may want to distance herself now.

### SEE RELATED TOPICS

**I think I’ll take a gap year:** pp.190–191  
**I miss you:** pp.206–207





## HOW YOU COULD RESPOND

### In the moment

#### Allow yourself time to adjust

After being bound up in her daily life for the last 18 years, it will take time to get used to her absence. Think of how you can channel your energy and return to interests and outlets you've neglected since becoming a parent.

#### See it as a positive

If you have a good relationship with her, view her independence as a sign she's securely attached to you and you've prepared her well for adulthood. Avoid making her feel responsible for your feelings of loss.

#### Look after your partnership

If you have a co-parent, talk about how much you've achieved together and each contributed to the successful launch of your child. Try to understand how each of you feels about her departure to help you reconnect, and talk about how you want the next stage of your lives to look.

### In the long term

#### See it as a phase

She's likely to be negotiating a more adult relationship with you as part of the separation process and may be more distant while she proves she can survive without you.

#### Let her get in touch

Students report they're happier when they initiate contact, rather than feel pursued by parents. Let her know you're there when she needs you and keep her posted on what's happening at home, even if you don't get a reply.

#### Try more casual communication

Set up a family chat group where you can all post pictures and conversations. Send her the occasional GIF, making it clear you are thinking of her but don't always need a response. Do send letters or care packages, too. Students report this helps them feel cared about, without being too intrusive.

# INDEX

- A**
- acne 106–107, 115
  - activism 98–99
  - activities 57
  - addiction, smoking 156, 157
  - adrenaline 158
  - advertising 35
  - affection 33, 61
  - aggression 23
  - alcohol 141, 172–73, 197, 199
  - allowances 124–25
  - amygdala 19, 80
  - anal sex 110
  - anger
    - 13–14-year-olds 44–45
    - eating issues 162, 163
    - expressing 127, 165
    - managing 81
    - passive-aggressive tactics 142–43
  - animal cruelty 88–89
  - anorexia 162
  - anxiety 29, 58, 188–89
    - 17–18-year-olds 189, 206, 209
    - about the future 210–11
    - about growth 33
    - anger and 37
    - exams 128, 129, 134, 160–61
    - school 82, 83, 168–69
    - sexuality and gender 120
    - social anxiety 54, 55
  - apocrine glands 48
  - appearance
    - 13–14-year-olds 32–33, 70, 90–91
    - 15–16-year-olds 106–107, 112–17, 122–23, 163
    - body hair 90–91
    - body types 163
    - exercise and 116–17
    - hair 112–15
    - height 32–33
    - lip fillers 186–87
    - skin 106–107
    - social media and 122–23, 186, 187
    - tattoos 200–201
  - arguments
    - 13–14-year-olds 80–81
    - 15–16-year-olds 22, 126–27
    - control over social lives 164–65
    - sibling rivalry 138, 139
    - swearing 126–27
    - temper tantrums 80–81
    - time out 136, 137
  - aspiration, parental 129
  - attention, seeking 118
  - authority, questioning 22
  - axons 18
- B**
- banter 62–63
  - bedtimes 79
  - binge-eating 162
  - bisexuality 121
  - blame, sensitivity to 42–43
  - body image 116–17
  - body odour 48–49
  - boredom 74–75
  - boundaries
    - mobile phones 97
    - relationships 41, 171, 195
    - smoking 157
    - social media 39, 85, 103
    - testing 164
  - boys
    - crushes 41
    - driving 175
    - eating issues 163
    - fashion 36
    - friendships 65
    - growth rates 32, 33
    - sport 68
    - teasing 62–63
  - brain development 18–19, 33
  - brainstorming 47, 55, 193
  - bras 60–61
  - break-ups 204–205
  - breakfast, skipping 70–71
  - breasts 60–61
  - bribes 87
  - budgets 125
  - bulimia 162
  - bullying 38, 62, 63, 69, 177
- C**
- caffeine 71
  - car accidents 174
  - catastrophic thinking 107
  - cigarettes 156–57, 208–209
  - civic engagement 99
  - clashes 44–45
  - climate change 210–11
  - cliques 21, 36, 37, 65, 133
  - clothing 29, 36–37, 146–47
  - clubs, extracurricular 52, 53, 56–57
  - college 190, 191, 206–207, 212–13
    - application forms 192–93
  - coming out 176–77
  - communication 46–47, 59
    - about sex 111
    - listening and 119
    - relationships and 171
    - step-families 141
  - comparison with others 21, 122–23
  - computer games 94–95, 130–31
  - concentration, hunger and 70, 71
  - condoms 111, 177, 194
  - confidence
    - 13–14-year-olds 21
    - 17–18-year-olds 192–93
    - academic 66–67
    - lack of 122, 185
  - conflict
    - friendships 50–51
    - parenting styles 154–55
    - sibling rivalry 138–39
  - connections, maintaining strong 165
  - conscious parenting 16–17
  - consent 196–97
  - contraception 110–11, 177, 194, 195
  - contrast effect 186
  - coping strategies 79
  - cortisol 19, 70, 95, 104, 105, 158
  - counselling 79, 163
  - criticism, sensitivity to 148–49
  - crushes 21, 40–41

cyberbullying 38, 177

## D

dares 58  
 dating 108–109, 121, 170–71  
 debate, constructive 99  
 defiance 22  
 depression 188–89  
   15–16-year-olds 189, 191  
   17–18-year-olds 189, 205, 206, 209  
   exams and 161  
   sexuality and gender 120, 176  
 diet 34–35, 117  
 digital sunsets 97  
 discipline, step-families 141  
 dishonesty 144–45  
 dopamine 21, 24, 151  
   risk-taking 18, 198, 199, 200  
   sensitivity to 74, 96  
 downtime 52, 53, 131  
 drinking 172–73, 182, 197  
 driving 59, 174–75  
 drugs 176, 197, 202–203  
   17–18-year-olds 141, 199, 203

## E

eating issues 162–63  
 18-year-olds 23, 178–213  
   actions 23  
   anxiety and depression 189, 191  
   communication 47  
   confidence 192–93  
   consent 197  
   drugs 203  
   eating issues 163  
   exam support 135  
   feelings 13  
   friendships 65, 182–83  
   future concerns 210–11  
   gap years 190–91  
   lip fillers 186–87  
   moving away and homesickness  
     206–207, 212–13  
   peer pressure 23, 59  
   pornography 151  
   relationships 65, 194–95, 204–205  
   risk-taking 198–99  
   schoolwork 180–81  
   self-harm 79  
   sex 111, 194–95  
   sexuality and gender 121  
   skipping classes 184–85

smoking 208–209  
 social media 186, 187, 206  
 staying over 194–95  
 step-families 141  
 tattoos 200–201  
 thoughts 23  
 80/20 rule 35  
 embarrassment 72–73  
 emotional development 24, 46  
   13–14-year-olds 33, 44–45, 80–81  
   15–16-year-olds 126–27  
   controlling emotions 18, 78, 126–27  
   emotional pain 204–205  
   emotional vocabulary 111, 189  
   talking about 111  
   temper tantrums 80–81  
 empathy 21, 23, 45, 55, 73  
 endorphins 79, 117  
 equality 121, 187  
 erotic images 76–77  
 ethics 187  
 exams 189  
   13–14-year-olds 52–53, 135  
   15–16-year-olds 128–29, 135, 160–61  
   17–18-year-olds 135  
   exam support 134–35  
   results 160–61  
   self-harm and 79  
   stress of 128, 203  
 exercise 33, 116–17  
 expectations, managing 161  
 experimentation 112–13  
 extracurricular clubs 52, 53, 56–57

## F

facial expressions 47  
 facial hair 114–15  
 failure, fear of 160–61  
 fall outs 50–51, 65  
 fashion 36–37, 146–47  
 favouritism 138–39, 152–53  
 fear, and safety at school 168–69  
 feelings 45, 46  
 15–16-year-olds 22, 100–77  
   actions 22  
   alcohol 172–73  
   anxiety and depression 189  
   clothing 146–47  
   coming out 176–77  
   communication 47  
   consent 197  
   control over social lives 164–65

criticism 148–49  
 driving lessons 174–75  
 drugs 203  
 eating issues 163  
 exams 135, 160–61  
 failure to listen 118–19  
 feelings 22  
 friendships 65  
 hair dyeing 112–13  
 household chores 166–67  
 lying 144–45  
 managing time 158–59  
 money 124–25  
 parenting style conflicts 154–55  
 parties 132–33  
 passive-aggressive tactics 142–43, 152  
 peer pressure 59  
 pornography 151  
 relationships 108–109, 170–71  
 revision 128–29  
 safety at school 168–69  
 self-harm 79  
 sex 111, 170, 177  
 sexuality and gender 121, 176–77  
 shaving 114–15  
 sibling rivalry 138–39  
 skin 106–107  
 sleep 104–105, 158, 189  
 smoking 156–57  
 social media 102–103, 105, 122–23  
 step-families 141  
 swearing 126–27  
 thoughts 22  
 time out 136–37  
 video gaming 130–31  
 working out 116–17  
 fight-or-flight response 19  
   arguments 127, 137  
   gaming 95  
   instincts 46, 47  
   schoolwork 67, 87  
   temper tantrums 80, 81  
 fitting in 31, 36  
 flashpoints 81, 87, 155  
 FOMO (fear of missing out) 39, 58–59  
   driving lessons 175  
   mobile phones 96  
   parties 133, 165  
 food  
   13–14-year-olds 34–35, 54–55, 70–71, 163  
   eating issues 162–63  
   skipping breakfast 70–71

- 14-year-olds 21, 26–99  
 academic confidence 66–67  
 accepting responsibility 42–43  
 actions 21  
 anxiety and depression 189  
 boredom 74–75  
 bras 60–61  
 clothes 36–37  
 communication 47  
 computer games 94–95  
 consent 197  
 crushes 40–41  
 disturbing images 88–89  
 drugs 203  
 embarrassing parents 72–73  
 exam support 135  
 extracurricular clubs 56–57  
 feelings 21  
 feelings of hatred 44–45  
 food 34–35, 163  
 friendships 65  
 growth rates 32–33  
 homework 52–53, 86–87  
 mobile phones 30–31, 44–45, 74, 75, 96–97  
 name-calling 92–93  
 peer pressure 34, 37, 59  
 personal hygiene 48–49  
 pornography 151  
 protest marches 98–99  
 refusing to go to school 82–83  
 relational aggression 50–51  
 self-harm 79  
 sex and contraception 111  
 sexting 76–77  
 sexuality and gender 121  
 skipping breakfast 70–71  
 skipping lunch 54–55  
 skipping PE 68–69  
 social media 39, 41, 51, 52, 53, 84–85, 88–89, 90–91, 99  
 step-families 141  
 temper tantrums 80–81  
 thoughts 21  
 tidiness 28–29, 42  
 frenemies 85  
 friendships 24, 64–65  
 13–14-year-olds 50–51, 54, 55, 65  
 15–16-year-olds 22, 65, 108–109  
 17–18-year-olds 65, 182–83  
 bad influences 182–83  
 difficulties making 54  
 parties 132–33  
 peer pressure 23, 24, 34, 37, 58–59  
 relational aggression 50–51  
 revision buddies 135  
 and social media 122–23, 132–33  
 sports buddies 69  
 teasing 62–63  
 see also relationships  
 frontal lobe 18  
 future concerns 210–11
- G**  
 gait 33  
 gaming 94–95, 130–31  
 gap years 190–91  
 gay teens 22, 176–77  
 gender 120–21, 196  
 gender politics 93  
 girls  
 body hair 90–91  
 bras 60–61  
 conscientiousness 52  
 crushes 41  
 eating issues 163  
 friendships 65  
 growth rates 32, 33  
 name-calling 92–93  
 relationships 108–109  
 sport 68  
 weight 37  
 goals 22, 23, 87, 135, 181  
 gossip 93, 171  
 “Granny” test 77, 103  
 grooming, personal 90–91  
 growth mindset 65, 87, 134, 153, 185  
 growth rates 32–33
- H**  
 hair  
 dyeing 112–13  
 removal 90–91  
 shaving 114–15  
 harassment 196–97  
 hatred, feelings of 44–45  
 heartache 189  
 height 32–33  
 hobbies 56–57  
 homesickness 206–207  
 homework  
 13–14-year-olds 21, 29, 52–53, 86–87  
 15–16-year-olds 128–29  
 17–18-year-olds 180–81  
 academic confidence 66–67  
 exam support 134–35  
 and teachers’ approval 152–53  
 homophobia 177  
 homosexuality 176–77  
 honesty 144–45  
 hormones  
 13–14-year-olds 40  
 sex 18–19, 108  
 stress 19  
 household chores 166–67  
 hugs 33  
 hunger, skipping breakfast 70, 71  
 hurt, feelings of 127  
 hygiene 48–49  
 hypomania 171
- I**  
 identity 147  
 15–16-year-olds 121  
 civic engagement and 98–99  
 forming 22, 23, 182  
 sexuality and gender 120–21  
 images, social media 102–103  
 impulses 22, 65  
 independence 25, 46, 136–37  
 13–14-year-olds 29, 34, 70  
 asserting through clothing 147  
 boredom and 74  
 encouraging 192–93  
 food-related 34  
 growing 56–57  
 lying and 144–45  
 and moving away 212–13  
 inner voices 17  
 insecurity 84  
 instinct, trusting 197  
 intimacy 196
- J**  
 junk food 34–35
- L**  
 labelling behaviour 17, 181  
 language, foul 126–27  
 lateness 158–59  
 laziness, labelling as 86, 87, 105, 181  
 lectures, avoiding 47  
 LGBTQ+ issues 120, 176, 177  
 lie-ins 105  
 life skills 191  
 lip fillers 186–87

listening to your teen 24–25, 47, 63  
 failure to listen 118–19  
 looks, experimentation with 22  
 love-bombing 149  
 loyalty 65  
 lunch, skipping 54–55  
 lying 144–45

## M

makeup 187  
 marijuana 203  
 masculinity 115, 117  
 masturbation 111, 150, 151  
 maths anxiety 67  
 mealtimes 35, 71, 163  
 melatonin 104, 158  
 metacognition 23  
 mistakes, sharing 161  
 mnemonics 135  
 mobile phones 134  
 13–14-year-olds 30–31, 44–45, 74, 75,  
 76–77, 83, 96–97  
 15–16-year-olds 128, 129  
 driving and 175  
 phone-free zones 38  
 sleep and 83  
 social media 38–39  
 money 31, 124–25  
 mood swings 23  
 morals 22, 23  
 motivation 135  
 moving away 206–207  
 music lessons 56–57  
 myelination 18

## N

nagging 19, 87  
 eating issues 163  
 household chores 167  
 sleep 104, 105  
 name calling 47, 62, 92–93, 136  
 negativity  
 expressing negative feelings 162  
 negative bias 122, 123  
 challenging 188  
 nicotine addiction 157  
 nucleus accumbens 18

## O

one-on-one time 81, 118, 127, 139  
 online images 84  
 oral sex 110, 197

organization skills 180–81  
 overwhelmed, feeling 52–53  
 oxytocin 151

## P

pain, emotional 82  
 panic attacks 83  
 parenting styles  
 conflicts 154–55  
 conscious parenting 16–17  
 own teenage years 16–17  
 parties 132–33, 164–65  
 passive-aggressive tactics 142–43, 152  
 PE 68–69  
 peer pressure 24, 58–59  
 13–14-year-olds 34, 37, 59  
 15–16-year-olds 59  
 17–18-year-olds 23, 59  
 attending school 185  
 clothing 37  
 drinking 173  
 driving 175  
 drugs 202  
 food 34, 70  
 lying 145  
 resisting 183  
 risk-taking 199  
 sex 111  
 smoking 156  
 perfectionism 161, 189  
 “the personal fable” 21  
 perspective  
 gaining 17, 31, 55, 57, 58, 135, 153  
 giving 123, 203  
 photographs  
 disturbing 88–89  
 on mobile phones 31  
 risqué 102  
 social media 39, 84–85, 186  
 piano lessons 56–57  
 planning skills 22  
 pocket money 124–25  
 popularity  
 online 102  
 status symbols and 31  
 types of 65  
 pornography 88–89, 90, 110, 150–51,  
 197  
 posture 33, 61  
 power struggles 165  
 praise, targeted 149  
 prefrontal cortex 18, 19, 23, 59

pregnancy 111, 195  
 privacy  
 invading 102–103  
 respecting 137  
 problems, fixing 46, 63  
 procrastination 128–29  
 progress, recognizing 20  
 pronouns, respecting 121  
 protest marches 98–99  
 puberty  
 acne 106–107  
 facial hair 114–15  
 intense attractions and 40  
 pubic hair 91  
 punching walls 78  
 punctuality 159  
 put-downs 62–63

## R

rebellion  
 food as act of 34  
 hair dyeing 112  
 tattoos 201  
 reframing questions 47  
 refusal, practising saying “no” 59, 157,  
 202  
 relational aggression 50–51  
 relationships  
 13–14-year-olds 40–41  
 15–16-year-olds 108–109, 121, 170–71  
 17–18-year-olds 23, 65, 194  
 break-ups 204–205  
 consent 196–97  
 crushes 40–41  
 gay teens 177  
 heartache 189  
 sexting 76–77  
 staying over 194–95  
 step-families 140–41  
*see also* friendships  
 respect 23  
 responsibility, developing sense of  
 42–43, 166  
 revision 128–29  
 risk-taking 18, 19, 24, 59  
 13–14-year-olds 21, 58  
 17–18-year-olds 182, 185, 198–99  
 boredom and 75  
 car accidents 174  
 drugs 202  
 lying and 144  
 self-harm 78–79

- role models  
 activism and 99  
 being a good 31, 43, 59, 69, 143, 145  
 LGBTQ+ 177  
 mobile phones 97  
 public 33
- rooms, teenage  
 tidying 28–29  
 time out in 136–37
- rudeness 80
- rules  
 passive-aggressive tactics 143  
 questioning 22
- S**
- school  
 13–14-year-olds 21, 29, 52–53, 82–83, 86–87  
 15–16-year-olds 128–29  
 17–18-year-olds 180–81, 184–85  
 academic confidence 66–67  
 exam support 134–35  
 refusing to go to 82–83  
 safety at school 168–69  
 school uniform 146  
 skipping classes 184–85  
 and teachers' approval 152–53
- screen time 38–39  
 depression and 189  
 screen-free days 131
- seat belts 175
- sebum 106
- self-assessment, encouraging 149
- self-confidence 192–93
- self-consciousness  
 13–14-year-olds 21, 36  
 body hair 90–91  
 body image 68  
 relationships 108
- self-control, developing 129
- self-criticism, avoiding 162, 187, 205
- self-discipline 87, 124
- self-esteem 193  
 13–14-year-olds 21  
 15–16-year-olds 123  
 exercise and 116
- self-expression 121
- self-harm 78–79, 107, 161, 162
- self-questioning, encouraging 123
- self-worth 204  
 criticism and 148–49  
 exams and 160
- selfies 186  
 intimate 76–77, 102, 103
- serotonin 211
- 17–18-year-olds 23, 178–213  
 actions 23  
 anxiety and depression 189, 191  
 communication 47  
 confidence 192–93  
 consent 197  
 drugs 203  
 eating issues 163  
 exam support 135  
 feelings 23  
 friendships 65, 182–83  
 future concerns 210–11  
 gap years 190–91  
 lip fillers 186–87  
 moving away and homesickness 206–207, 212–13  
 peer pressure 23, 59  
 pornography 151  
 relationships 65, 194–95, 204–205  
 risk-taking 198–99  
 schoolwork 180–81  
 self-harm 79  
 sex 111, 194–95  
 sexuality and gender 121  
 skipping classes 184–85  
 smoking 208–209  
 social media 186, 187, 206  
 staying over 194–95  
 step-families 141  
 tattoos 200–201  
 thoughts 23
- sex 110–11  
 13–14-year-olds 111  
 15–16-year-olds 111, 170, 177  
 17–18-year-olds 23, 111, 141, 194–95  
 gay sex 177  
 pornography 150–51
- sexist language 92–93
- sexting 76–77
- sexual abuse 196–97
- sexual desire 21
- sexual hormones 18–19
- sexuality 22, 111, 120–21  
 15–16-year-olds 111, 121, 176–77  
 17–18-year-olds 121  
 homosexuality 176–77  
 social media and 102–103
- sexually transmitted infections (STIs)  
 110, 111, 177, 195
- shaving 114–15
- shouting 44, 47
- showering 48–49
- siblings  
 gay siblings 177  
 rivalry 138–39  
 step-families 140–41
- 16-year-olds 22, 100–77  
 actions 22  
 alcohol 172–73  
 anxiety and depression 189  
 clothing 146–47  
 coming out 176–77  
 communication 47  
 consent 197  
 control over social lives 164–65  
 criticism 148–49  
 driving lessons 174–75  
 drugs 203  
 eating issues 163  
 exams 135, 160–61  
 failure to listen 118–19  
 feelings 22  
 friendships 65  
 hair dyeing 112–13  
 household chores 166–67  
 lying 144–45  
 managing time 158–59  
 money 124–25  
 parenting style conflicts 154–55  
 parties 132–33  
 passive-aggressive tactics 142–43, 152  
 peer pressure 59  
 pornography 151  
 relationships 108–109, 170–71  
 revision 128–29  
 safety at school 168–69  
 self-harm 79  
 sex 111, 170, 177  
 sexuality and gender 121, 176–77  
 shaving 114–15  
 sibling rivalry 138–39  
 skin 106–107  
 sleep 104–105, 158, 189  
 smoking 156–57  
 social media 102–103, 105, 122–23  
 step-families 141  
 swearing 126–27  
 thoughts 22  
 time out 136–37  
 video gaming 130–31  
 working out 116–17

- skin  
 acne 106–107  
 tattoos 200–201
- sleep  
 13–14-year-olds 79, 82, 83  
 15–16-year-olds 104–105, 158, 189  
 and emotion regulation 127  
 importance of 45, 52, 79, 82, 83, 104, 105, 189  
 social media and 39  
 smartphones 134  
 13–14-year-olds 30–31, 44–45, 74, 75, 76–77, 83, 96–97  
 15–16-year-olds 128, 129  
 driving and 175  
 phone-free zones 38  
 sleep patterns and 83  
 social media 38–39
- smoking  
 15–16-year-olds 156–57  
 17–18-year-olds 182  
 vaping 208–209
- social circles, widening 55
- social comparison 30
- social conflict 21, 64, 85
- social lives 164–65
- social media 38–39, 52, 53, 64  
 13–14-year-olds 39, 41, 51, 84–85, 88–89, 90–91, 99  
 15–16-year-olds 39, 102–103, 105, 122–23  
 17–18-year-olds 39, 186, 187, 206  
 appearance and 90–91, 122–23, 186, 187  
 beliefs and 25  
 disturbing images 88–89  
 expressing views on 99  
 FOMO 59  
 friendships and 132–33  
 physical perfection and 90–91  
 relational aggression 51  
 secondary trauma 169  
 self-harm and 79  
 sexting 77
- social skills, developing 55
- social status 84, 147, 164
- sport  
 skipping PE 68–69  
 teasing and 63
- spots 106–107
- status symbols 30, 31
- step-families 140–41
- stereotypes 17, 94, 95, 121, 143
- steroids 117
- strategies, discussing 59
- stress 53, 59, 188–89  
 and emotional pain 82  
 exam 203  
 good stress 134  
 parental 53  
 reducing 211
- stress hormones 19
- success 189
- swearing 126–27
- sweat 48
- sweets 34–35
- synaptogenesis 22
- T**
- tattoos 200–201
- teamwork 117, 167
- teasing 62–63
- temper tantrums 80–81
- tension, physical 17
- testosterone 21
- theory of mind 65
- therapy, self-harm and 79
- 13–14-year-olds 21, 26–99  
 academic confidence 66–67  
 accepting responsibility 42–43  
 actions 21  
 anxiety and depression 189  
 boredom 74–75  
 bras 60–61  
 clothes 36–37  
 communication 47  
 computer games 94–95  
 consent 197  
 crushes 40–41  
 disturbing images 88–89  
 drugs 203  
 embarrassing parents 72–73  
 exam support 135  
 extracurricular clubs 56–57  
 feelings 21  
 feelings of hatred 44–45  
 food 34–35, 163  
 friendships 65  
 growth rates 32–33  
 homework 52–53, 86–87  
 mobile phones 30–31, 44–45, 74, 75, 96–97  
 name-calling 92–93  
 peer pressure 34, 37, 59  
 personal hygiene 48–49
- pornography 151
- protest marches 98–99
- refusing to go to school 82–83
- relational aggression 50–51
- self-harm 79
- sex and contraception 111
- sexting 76–77
- sexuality and gender 121
- skipping breakfast 70–71
- skipping lunch 54–55
- skipping PE 68–69
- social media 39, 41, 51, 52, 53, 84–85, 88–89, 90–91, 99
- step-families 141
- temper tantrums 80–81
- thoughts 21
- tidiness 28–29, 42
- tidiness 28–29, 42
- time  
 managing 52–53, 158–59, 166–67  
 setting aside 47  
 time out 136–37, 211
- tone 47
- U**
- university 190, 191  
 application forms 192–93  
 communication at 212–13  
 moving away 206–207
- V**
- values 22, 121, 154–55
- vaping 208–209
- vasopressin 151
- victim mentality 152
- video gaming 94–95, 130–31
- views, clarifying 99
- violence  
 and safety at school 168–69  
 video gaming 94–95  
 violent images 88–89
- W**
- washing 48–49
- waxing 90–91
- weight  
 13–14-year-olds 34, 37, 163  
 girls 37, 163  
 “what if?” games 58
- working out 116–17

## THE AUTHOR

---

**Tanith Carey** is a parenting writer and award-winning journalist. She is the author of 10 parenting books, which analyse some of the most urgent issues for today's parents and offer practical, research-based solutions. Tanith's books have been translated into 20 languages, including Spanish, French, Italian, German, and Arabic and have received widespread global media coverage. Her books include *What's My Child Thinking?*; *The Friendship Maze*; *Taming the Tiger Parent*; and *Girls Uninterrupted: Steps for building stronger girls in a challenging world*. Tanith's speaking engagements have included the Child Mind Institute in Palo Alto, California and The Cheltenham Science Festival. She is a regular contributor to TV and radio programmes, including BBC Radio Four's *Woman's Hour* and NBC's *Today*. Tanith has two daughters, age 18 and 15. For a full biography, see [www.tanithcarey.com](http://www.tanithcarey.com).

## THE CONSULTANT

---

**Dr Angharad Rudkin** is a Clinical Psychologist and Associate Fellow of the British Psychological Society. She has worked with children, adolescents, and families for 20 years. Angharad has an independent therapy practice and teaches Clinical Child Psychology at the University of Southampton. She regularly contributes to articles on child and family wellbeing for national newspapers and magazines, and is a relationship expert for London's *Metro* daily newspaper. Angharad appears on TV and radio regularly as an expert on child and family issues.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

---

**From the Author** Thanks to my children Lily and Clio who have always been my inspiration. Also love to my husband Anthony, whose support has allowed me to take the time to write this book. As always the process of writing the book has been made so much easier by working with Dr Angharad Rudkin. Thanks must also go to the highly professional team at DK, in particular my editor Claire Cross and commissioning editor Dawn Henderson.

**From the Consultant** Thank you to all the families and young people I have worked with over the last 20 years. I have learnt so much from you all and never fail to be amazed at your courage. It has been an enormous pleasure to work with Tanith again, who finds such clarity in the midst of complex issues. Many thanks also to the DK team, including Claire Cross. Finally, a heartfelt thank you to all of my family who have helped me make sense of the world from the very start.

**From the Publisher** We would like to acknowledge the following in the production of this book: Claire Wedderburn-Maxwell for proofreading and Vanessa Bird for indexing.

---

To access the research and studies supporting the text in this book, visit:

[www.dk.com/wmtt-biblio](http://www.dk.com/wmtt-biblio)



